



UNIVERSIDADE FEDERAL DO PARÁ  
NÚCLEO DE ALTOS ESTUDOS AMAZÔNICOS  
PROGRAMA DE PÓS-GRADUAÇÃO EM DESENVOLVIMENTO SUSTENTÁVEL DO  
TRÓPICO ÚMIDO

HISAKHANA PAHOONA CORBIN

**GUYANESE MIGRATION AND REMITTANCES TO GUYANA: a case  
study of their potentials and challenges for Guyana's Economy**

Belém  
2012

HISAKHANA PAHOONA CORBIN

**GUYANESE MIGRATION AND REMITTANCES TO GUYANA: a case study of  
their potentials and challenges for Guyana's Economy**

Tese apresentada ao programa de Pós-Graduação em Desenvolvimento Sustentável do Trópico Úmido, do Núcleo de Altos Estudos Amazônicos, da Universidade Federal do Pará, como requisito parcial para a obtenção do grau de Doutor em Ciências: Desenvolvimento Sociambiental.

Orientador: Prof. Dr. Luis Eduardo Aragón

Belém  
2012

Dados Internacionais de Catalogação na publicação (CIP)  
Biblioteca do NAEA/UFPA

---

Corbin, Hisakhana Pahoona

Guyanese Migration and remittances to Guyana: a case study of their potentials and challenges for Guyana's Economy / Hisakhana Pahoona Corbin ; orientador Luis Eduardo Aragon. – 2012.

208 f. : il. ; 29 cm

Inclui Bibliografias

Tese (Doutorado) – Universidade Federal do Pará, Núcleo de Altos Estudos Amazônicos, Programa de Pós-graduação em Desenvolvimento Sustentável do Trópico Úmido, Belém, 2012.

1. Migração – Aspectos econômicos – Guiana. 2. Remessa de lucros – Guiana. 3. Renda – Distribuição – Guiana. 4. Guiana – Condições econômicas. 5. Trabalhador migrante. I. Aragon, Luis Eduardo. II. Título.

CDD. 22. 332.67309881

---

HISAKHANA PAHOONA CORBIN

**GUYANESE MIGRATION AND REMITTANCES TO GUYANA: a case study of their potentials and challenges for Guyana's Economy**

Tese apresentada ao programa de Pós-Graduação em Desenvolvimento Sustentável do Trópico Úmido, do Núcleo de Altos Estudos Amazônicos, da Universidade Federal do Pará, como requisito parcial para a obtenção do grau de Doutor em Ciências: Desenvolvimento Sociambiental.

**Banca examinadora:**

**Internal examiners:**

Professor Dr Luis E. Aragon (Supervisor), NAEA/UFPA

Professor Dr. Marilia Emmi, NAEA/UFPA

Professor Dr. Mario Amin, NAEA/UFPA

**External examiners:**

Professor Dr. Gilberto Rocha (NUMA/UFPA)

Professor Dr. Sidney da Silva (UFAM/Manaus)

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I would like to thank everyone that contributed toward the successful completion of this thesis. In the first instance, I wish to thank all my professors and the auxiliary staff at NAEA/UFPA. I also wish to extend sincere gratitude to CNPq for financing my doctoral studies. To Professor Luis Aragon, my supervisor, I am ever grateful for his dedication in guiding me through this study. Going well beyond the usual standards of academic generosity, he was always patient and ready to provide answers to my countless *perguntas*. His ideas and suggestions were no less than inspired, and the result is a research of far greater scope and clarity than earlier anticipated. Professor Aragon, I thank you so very much for your extreme kindness.

I owe sincere gratitude to Prof. Mario Amin and Prof. Marilia Emmi for the meticulous comments on my research proposal. Their suggestions have led to the transformation of my initial proposal into a thesis that indeed *brings-out* the peculiarities of Guyana, while simultaneously showing similarities to other country and region specific studies across the world.

I also wish to extend sincere thanks to a number of persons from the Multilateral Investment Fund of Inter-American Development Bank in Washington D.C, where I served and was able to be engaged in a number of fruitful discussions with leading specialists including Steven R. Wilson on migration and remittances to Latin America and the Caribbean.

I am also thankful for the suggestions from Guyana's leading Economist at the University, Professor Clive Thomas, for his suggestions and publications on the remittances and the underground economy in Guyana.

I am also thankful for the warm welcome and data furnished by Mr. Elizabeth Harper, Director General of Guyana Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

I cannot sufficiently thank the staff at Laparkan, especially Mr. Davidson and Ms. Yonette Jeffers. I also owe sincere gratitude to Mr. Singh and Mr. Johnson of Guyana National Shipping Corporation Limited (GNSCL) for once again explaining the shipping arrangements and other issues related nonmonetary remittances to Guyana. Special thanks are also extended to the staff of Demerara Shipping Co. Ltd. for the time taken to explain the shipping arrangements and Customs staff for a detailed overview of the valuation for domestic cargo.

I also wish to thank the staff at Guyana Bureau of Statistics for their kind co-operation and willingness to process and furnish data from the 2002 census at urgent requests.

Sincere thanks are also extended to Albano Gomes and the other past and present researchers of the MAPAZ project with whom I have come into contact over the past seven years at NAEA/UFPA.

Finally, I extend the finest thanks to the study participants whose co-operation and confidence in me have been remarkable.

## ABSTRACT

This mixed method case study was conducted with focus on the potentials and challenges of migration and remittances on Guyana's economy. The study examined, described and analyzed Guyana's major migratory flows, which continue to lead to inflows of monetary and nonmonetary remittances to Guyana. Questionnaires, interviews, focus group discussions, archival records, and observations (direct and participant) were utilized to gain an in-depth understanding of the issue under study. The study confirmed that 56% of the Guyanese population has been lost to migration. As Guyanese continue to migrate, there are greater flows to the USA, Canada and the United Kingdom. The study further confirms that nonmonetary remittances accounts for approximately 13% of monetary remittances to Guyana. The study also confirms a significant dependence on remittances by households to meet their basic needs, which further confirms the vulnerability of Guyana's economy in response to shocks on the economies of the USA, Canada and the UK. In spite of these flows of migrants and remittances, no policy on migration and remittances has been incorporated into policies for development to unlock the potential benefits for the Guyanese economy. While dimensions of migrations such as brain-drain were and still are sometimes perceived a hindrance to development, this study confirms that migration and remittances could impact positively on Guyana's economy if appropriate policy instruments are elaborated and integrated into a policies and comprehensive development framework for Guyana.

**Key Terms:** Migration. Remittances. Guyana.

## RESUMO

Este estudo de caso de método misto foi realizado com foco nas potencialidades e desafios da migração e remessas para a economia da Guiana. O estudo examinou, descreveu e analisou os principais fluxos migratórios da Guiana, que continuam a levar a fluxos de remessas monetárias e não monetárias para o país. Questionários, entrevistas, discussões em grupo, registos de arquivo, e observações (direta e participante) foram utilizados para obter uma compreensão aprofundada da questão em estudo. O estudo confirmou que 56% da população da Guiana foi perdida para a migração. Como os guianeses continuam a migrar, existem maiores fluxos para os EUA, o Canadá e o Reino Unido. O estudo confirma que as remessas não monetárias correspondem a aproximadamente 13% das remessas monetárias para a Guiana. O estudo confirma também uma dependência significativa das remessas pelas famílias para satisfazer suas necessidades básicas, o que confirma ainda mais a vulnerabilidade da economia da Guiana em resposta aos choques nas economias dos EUA, do Canadá e do Reino Unido. Apesar de esses fluxos de migrantes e remessas, nenhuma política sobre a migração e as remessas foram incorporadas às políticas de desenvolvimento para desbloquear os benefícios potenciais para a economia da Guiana. Embora as dimensões das migrações, como fuga de cérebros eram e ainda são, por vezes percebidas como um obstáculo ao desenvolvimento, este estudo confirma que a migração e as remessas podem ter um impacto positivo sobre a economia da Guiana se instrumentos de política adequados forem elaborados e integrados ao quadro global de desenvolvimento para a Guiana.

**Palavras-chave:** Migração. Remessas. Guiana.



## LIST OF TABLES

Table 1: Categories of Survey Questions for Main Study.....	24
Table 2: Socio-demographic profiles of study Regions .....	27
Table 3: Guyana's Underground Economy, 1979-2000 .....	60
Table 4: Selected Social and Economic Indicators of Development, Guyana .....	65
Table 5: Major destination for exports, January-March, 2011 .....	67
Table 6: Major origin for imports, January-March, 2011.....	67
Table 7: Guyanese by professions in the USA, 2000 .....	69
Table 8: Public Sector Monthly Salaries in Guyana, 2011.....	70
Table 9: Employment in Guyana’s Public Sector, 1994-2009 .....	71
Table 10: Selected University Students lost to Migration, 1963-2011 .....	73
Table 11: Destination for University of Guyana Graduates, 1963-2011.....	73
Table 12: Areas of specialties lost to brain drain, 1963-2011 .....	74
Table 13: Specialties demanded in Canada, 2011 .....	75
Table 14: Guyana –Net Migration, 1997-2010 .....	76
Table 15: First Generation Guyanese in the USA by Age, 2000 .....	77
Table 16: Guyanese in the Diaspora, 2009.....	80
Table 17: Money Transfer Operations in Georgetown Guyana, 2011 .....	86
Table 18: Geographical Locations of Western Union Offices in Guyana.....	87
Table 19: Geographical Locations of Money Gram Offices in Guyana.....	88
Table 20: Flows of Remittances by Enumeration District Marginality Index .....	89
Table 21: Worldwide Shipping Services Available in Guyana.....	90
Table 22: Laparkan Guyana Shipping Services for Domestic Cargo.....	91
Table 23: Government Revenues for barrels, January – December, 2010.....	98
Table 24: Government Revenues for boxes and other domestic cargo, January - December 2010 .....	99
Table 25: Transport cost borne by recipients of barrels, January - December 2010.....	100
Table 26: Transport cost internalized by recipients of boxes/other, January - December 2010 .....	101
Table 27: an estimation of the value per barrel and box/other in \$US.....	101
Table 28: Cost incurred by diaspora to remit barrels, January- December 2010.....	102
Table 29: Cost incurred by diaspora to remit boxes, January – December 2010.....	102
Table 30: Re-migrant applications approved, 2004-2011 .....	106
Table 31: Guyanese diaspora organizations in Canada, 2011 .....	109
Table 32: Household family size of surveyed population .....	119

Table 33: Employment Status by Gender in Guyana, 1980-2000.....	122
Table 34: Household (HH) by size and total monthly income .....	123
Table 35: Comparison of household (HH) goods and amenities.....	125
Table 36: Flows of remittances to Guyana for 365 consecutive days, 2005 .....	128
Table 37: Commercial Banks' requirements for loan for micro-investments .....	129
Table 38: Summary of findings on surveyed households .....	131
Table 39: General characteristics of recipient household of remittances in Region Three ....	134
Table 40: Comparison of household goods and amenities .....	136
Table 41: NDCs in Region Three by Development Index, 2002 .....	137
Table 42: Community Concerns about community development problems and the role of diaspora resources.....	139
Table 43: General characteristics of recipient household of remittances in Region Four.....	142
Table 44: Comparison of household goods and amenities .....	144
Table 45: NDCs in Region Four by Development Index, 2002 .....	145
Table 46: Remittances and Community Development, Region Four.....	148
Table 47: General characteristics of recipient household of remittances in Region Five .....	151
Table 48: Comparison of household goods and amenities .....	153
Table 49: NDCs in Region Four by Development Index, 2002 .....	154
Table 50: Remittances and Community Development, Region Five .....	155
Table 51: General characteristics of recipient household of remittances in Region Six.....	157
Table 52: Comparison of household goods and amenities .....	159
Table 53: NDCs in Region Six, 2002 .....	160
Table 54: Remittances and Community Development, Region Six.....	161
Table 55: Impacts of remittances on households in regions studied .....	163

## LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1: Study Regions: Regions 3, 4, 5 and 6 .....	25
Figure 2: Global flows of Remittances, 1980-2010 .....	39
Figure 3: Official Flows to Developing Countries, 1980- 2009.....	39
Figure 4: Remittances to Asia, Africa and Latin America, 1990-2010.....	40
Figure 5: Remittances to Selected Upper Middle Income countries in Latin America, 1970-2008 .....	41
Figure 6: Remittances to selected lower middle income countries in Latin America, 1970-2010 .....	42
Figure 7: Remittances to Latin America, 2005.....	43
Figure 8: Remittances as a percentage of GDP, 2007 .....	44
Figure 9: Median income of immigrants in the USA, 2000 .....	45
Figure 10: Source countries for Remittances to Brazil, 2004.....	45
Figure 11: Uses of remittances by Brazilian families, 2004.....	46
Figure 12: Guyana's Imports vs. Remittances, 1999-2010 .....	47
Figure 13: Poverty Distribution in Guyana, 2002 .....	62
Figure 14: Poverty Distribution at the Neighbourhood Level, 2002.....	63
Figure 15: Countries with Medium Human Development Index (HDI) .....	64
Figure 16: Major Exports from Guyana, January-March, 2011 .....	66
Figure 17: Public Sector Employment .....	72
Figure 18: Guyanese in USA, 2000.....	77
Figure 19: Latin American & Caribbean Immigrants in Canada, 2006 .....	78
Figure 20: Official Monetary Flows to Guyana, 1982-2009.....	83
Figure 21: World economies where remittances account for more than 10% GDP, 2009.....	84
Figure 22: Remittances as a % of GDP in LAC countries, 2009 .....	85
Figure 23: Barrels and Boxes shipped to Guyanese households, 2011 .....	92
Figure 24: Domestic cargo classified as other, 2011 .....	93
Figure 25: Storage bond for Barrels and Boxes .....	93
Figure 26: Households waiting to uplift Barrels and Boxes.....	94
Figure 27: Flat-Rate Box during period of economic crisis .....	94
Figure 28: Family households receiving non-monetary remittances, January 2009- May 2011 .....	95
Figure 29: Nonmonetary remittances to Guyanese households, January - December 2010 ....	96
Figure 30: Seasonality of Barrels and Boxes to Households, January - December 2010 .....	96
Figure 31: Government incentives for Guyanese re-migrants, 2011 .....	104
Figure 32: Knowledge transfer by the Guyanese in the diaspora.....	111

Figure 33: Regional distribution of households .....	116
Figure 34: Regional distribution by gender .....	117
Figure 355: Household headship .....	117
Figure 36: Marital status.....	118
Figure 37: Education .....	119
Figure 38: Total family income .....	120
Figure 39: Households' monthly income in \$US.....	120
Figure 40: Unemployment by gender, 2000.....	123
Figure 41: Surveyed population's access to goods and amenities .....	124
Figure 42: Advertisement for international telephone calls .....	126
Figure 43: Surveyed population's access to goods and amenities .....	135
Figure 44: Surveyed population's access to goods and amenities .....	143
Figure 45: Goods and amenities .....	152
Figure 46: Goods and amenities .....	158
Figure 47: A comparative summary of household goods and amenities by regions studied .	162
Figure 48: A policy and planning framework for unlocking the potentials of migration and remittances to benefit Guyana's economy .....	180

## LIST OF ACRONYMS

CARICOM	Caribbean Community
CELADE	Centro Latinoamericano y Caribeño de Demografía
CEPAL/ECLAC	Comisión Económica Para América Latina y el Caribe (Economic Commission for Latin America and the Caribbean)
CSME	Caribbean Single Market and Economy
CVQ	Caribbean Vocational Qualification
EDMI	Enumeration District Marginality
ERP	Economic Recovery Programme
GDP	Gross Domestic Product
GEPA	Guyana Environmental Protection Agency
GGMC	Guyana Geology and Mines Commission
GINA	Government Information Agency
GNSCL	Guyana National Shipping Corporation Limited
IDB	Inter-American Development Bank
IMF	International Monetary Fund
ILO	International Labour Organization
MAPAZ	Project Environment, Population and Development of the Amazon
MERCOSUR	Southern Common Market
MOU	Memorandum of Understanding
OSCE	Organization for Security and Co-operation in Europe
PRSP	Poverty Reduction Strategy Paper
SEDESOL	Secretaria de Desarrollo Social
UNESCO	United Nations Educational Scientific and Cultural Organization
USA	United States of America
USAID	United States Agency for International Development.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>1 INTRODUCTION</b> .....	16
1.1 RESEARCH CONTEXT.....	16
1.2 RESEARCH PROBLEM .....	16
1.3 PURPOSE OF THE STUDY AND RESEARCH QUESTIONS.....	18
1.4 HYPOTHESIS .....	18
1.5 SIGNIFICANCE OF THE STUDY .....	18
1.6 PLAN OF THE THESIS .....	19
<b>2 RESEARCH METHODOLOGY</b> .....	21
2.1 INTRODUCTION .....	21
2.2 RESEARCH APPROACH.....	21
2.3 THE PILOT STUDY .....	23
2.4 SETTING AND SELECTION PROCESS FOR MAIN STUDY .....	25
2.5 DATA COLLECTION.....	29
2.6 CODING AND TRANSCRIPTION .....	33
2.7 DATA ANALYSIS AND FURTHER REFINEMENT .....	33
2.8 RESEARCHER’S ROLE AND PERSONAL BACKGROUND.....	33
2.9 LIMITATIONS OF THE STUDY .....	34
<b>3 MONETARY AND NONMONETARY REMITTANCES: A PANORAMA OF THEIR FLOWS AND INTEGRATION INTO POLICIES FOR DEVELOPMENT ACROSS DEVELOPING COUNTRIES</b> .....	36
3.1 INTRODUCTION .....	36
3.2 MONETARY AND NONMONETARY REMITTANCES: FLOWS, USES AND IMPACTS ACROSS DEVELOPING COUNTRIES .....	36
3.3 SUMMARY .....	52
<b>4 GUYANA’S ECONOMY AND MIGRATION OUTLOOK</b> .....	54
4.1 INTRODUCTION .....	54
4.2 THEORETICAL PERSPECTIVES ON MIGRATION.....	54
4.3 ECONOMY AND MAJOR INDICATORS OF DEVELOPMENT.....	59
4.4 GUYANA’S INTERNATIONAL MIGRATION OUTLOOK.....	68
4.5 SUMMARY .....	80
<b>5 AGGREGATE FLOWS OF MONETARY AND NONMONETARY REMITTANCES FROM THE GUYANESE MIGRANTS</b> .....	82
5.1 INTRODUCTION .....	82
5.2 AGGREGATE FLOWS OF MONETARY REMITTANCES TO GUYANA.....	82

5.3 CASE STUDY ON THE FLOWS DOMESTIC CARGO TO GUYANESE FAMILY HOUSEHOLDS THROUGH PORTS GUYANA NATIONAL SHIPPING CORPORATION LTD. (GNSCL) & DEMERARA SHIPPING CO. LTD.....	95
<b>5.3.1 Domestic cargo to Guyanese Households .....</b>	<b>95</b>
<b>5.3.2 Estimation of government revenues generated from family households that receive domestic cargo from Port GNSCL.....</b>	<b>97</b>
<b>5.3.3 Summary of cost to recipients and remitters of domestic cargo:.....</b>	<b>103</b>
5.4 GOVERNMENT OF GUYANA RE-MIGRANT PROGRAMME AND LAND DISTRIBUTION SCHEME FOR GUYANESE IN THE DIASPORA.....	104
5.5 DIASPORA ORGANIZATIONS AND THE FLOWS OF MONETARY AND NONMONETARY REMITTANCES TO GUYANA .....	106
5.6 SUMMARY .....	113
<b>6 CASE STUDY OF FAMILY HOUSEHOLDS SURVEYED FROM REGIONS THREE, FOUR, FIVE AND SIX THAT RECEIVE MONETARY AND NONMONETARY REMITTANCES.....</b>	<b>115</b>
6.1 INTRODUCTION.....	115
6.2 AGGREGATE SURVEY FINDINGS .....	115
<b>6.2.1 Ethnic Composition and Gender Distribution.....</b>	<b>115</b>
<b>6.2.2 Age, Family Types, Household Composition .....</b>	<b>118</b>
<b>6.2.3 Education and Income and Employment .....</b>	<b>119</b>
<b>6.2.4 Household Goods and Amenities .....</b>	<b>124</b>
6.3 EMBEDDED CASE ONE: REGION THREE – ESSEQUIBO ISLAND WEST DEMERARA.....	132
<b>6.3.1 Demographic and socioeconomic profiles of recipient households of remittances</b>	<b>132</b>
<b>6.3.2 Potentials and challenges for harnessing remittances for community development .....</b>	<b>136</b>
6.4 EMBEDDED CASE TWO: REGION FOUR – DEMERARA-MAHAICA.....	140
<b>6.4.1 Demographic and socioeconomic profiles of recipient households of remittances</b>	<b>140</b>
<b>6.4.2 Potentials and challenges for harnessing remittances for community development .....</b>	<b>144</b>
6.5 EMBEDDED CASE THREE: REGION FIVE - MAHAICA-BERBICE .....	149
<b>6.5.1 Socio-demographic and economic profile of recipient households of remittances</b>	<b>149</b>
<b>6.5.2 Potentials and challenges for harnessing remittances for community development .....</b>	<b>153</b>
6.6 EMBEDDED CASE FOUR: REGION SIX- EAST BERBICE-CORENTYNE.....	156
<b>6.6.1 Socio-demographic and economic profile of recipient households of remittances</b>	<b>156</b>
<b>6.6.2 Potentials and Challenges for harnessing remittances for community development .....</b>	<b>159</b>
6.7 SUMMARY .....	163

<b>7 POTENTIAL AND CHALLENGES OF MIGRATION AND REMITTANCES FOR SOCIOECONOMIC IN THE GUYANESE CONTEXT</b> .....	165
7.1 INTRODUCTION .....	165
7.2 QUESTION 1: HOW AND WHY DO GUYANESE MIGRATE?.....	165
7.3 QUESTION 2: HOW, WHY AND IN WHAT FORMS DO GUYANESE MIGRANTS REMIT MONETARY AND NONMONETARY REMITTANCES TO GUYANA?.....	167
7.4 QUESTION 3: TO WHAT EXTENT MIGRATION AND REMITTANCES ARE INCORPORATED INTO POLICIES FOR DEVELOPMENT OF GUYANA’S ECONOMY? .....	169
7.5 QUESTION 4: WHAT ARE THE POTENTIAL AND CHALLENGES OF MIGRATION AND REMITTANCES FOR GUYANA’S ECONOMY?.....	171
7.6 SUMMARY .....	176
<b>8 CONCLUSIONS, RECOMMENDATIONS AND IMPLICATIONS FOR FURTHER RESEARCH</b> .....	178
8.1 FINAL CONCLUSIONS .....	178
8.2 RECOMMENDATIONS .....	180
8.3 IMPLICATIONS FOR FURTHER RESEARCH.....	182
<b>REFERENCES</b> .....	184
<b>APENDICIES</b> .....	195



## 1 INTRODUCTION

### 1.1 RESEARCH CONTEXT

As nationals from regions such as Latin America and the Caribbean (LAC or Latin America henceforth), Asia and Africa continue to migrate, principally, to more economically developed countries, the inflows of remittances to the regions of origin continue to skyrocket over the past two decades. Bascom (1990, p. 3) defines remittances as “transfers made from earnings and/or accumulated stock of wealth by individuals who are residents in a foreign country on a temporary or permanent basis [...] to their countries of origin for dependent support, investment or any other purpose”. These transfers can be both monetary and nonmonetary (in-kind) remittances. Monetary remittances refer to cash, while in-kind or nonmonetary remittances include clothing and household goods.

Relative to Gross Domestic Product (GDP), LAC is identified as the world’s largest recipient of remittances (TERRY and WILSON, 2005; FAJNZYLBER and LÓPEZ, 2008). For many low income countries such as Guyana, Honduras, El Salvador and Jamaica, the flow of remittances account for a significant proportion of their GDP (PETERS, 2009; FAJNZYLBER and LÓPEZ, 2008; TERRY and WILSON, 2005; KIRTON, 2005). With Guyana being a country of origin and destination of migrants and in-kind and monetary remittances, this study seeks to focus specifically on the flows and impacts of monetary and in-kind remittances on family households in Guyana. This study complied with the requirements of the project on Population, Environment and Development of the Amazon (MAPAZ) at the Centre for Advanced Amazonian Studies (NAEA) of the Federal University of Pará (UFPA), and has made an important contribution to the existent literature considering the evident lack of detail regarding the flows, uses and impacts of remittances at the household level.

### 1.2 RESEARCH PROBLEM

Recognizing and advocating the importance of remittances as a tool for economic development in Latin America and the Caribbean, multilateral organizations such as the World Bank, the Inter-American Development Bank and the International Monetary Fund (IMF) have commissioned a number of country studies principally to assess issues such: (1) the impacts of migrants’ remittances on Mexico (ZÁRATE-HOYOS, 2005), migration, money and markets in Central America (OROZCO, 2005) (3) remittances to neighbouring countries in Latin America (FAGE; BUMP, 2005), (4) remittances to countries in the Andean

bloc (SOLIMANO, 2005), (5) remittances to the English-speaking Caribbean (KIRTON, 2005). As a result there is a number of specific studies on the macroeconomic determinants and impacts of remittances on various countries including Guyana (PETERS, 2009). In studies done across LAC and other regions, concepts and methodologies have differed significantly, thus hindering consensus on the comparability of findings regarding the estimations and impacts of remittances on the social and economic dimensions of development (PETERS, 2009; RATHA and SHAW, 2007; TERRY and WILSON, 2005). Under different institutional arrangements, the results of the interaction between migration and remittances and these dimensions of development could accelerate or decelerate socioeconomic development at different levels. Therefore, in addition to ensuring standard epistemologies, it may also be useful, for sound policy formulation, to study migration and remittances from different geographical scales as the economic, social, cultural, policy and even environmental factors may vary in their reciprocal influences on the flows and impacts of migrants and different forms of remittances at the regional and global levels.

Literature on LAC and other regions including Asia and Africa reveals that the flows of in-kind remittances remain significantly understudied as most studies have concentrated on the monetary dimension of remittances. For example, a number of studies have explored the impact of remittances on income poverty (ACOSTA; FAJNZYLBER; LÓPEZ, 2008), growth (GIULIANO and RUIZ-ARRANZ, 2005), risk management (AMUEDO-DORANTES and POZO, 2004), south-south flows and impacts (RATHA SHAW, 2007), north-south flows (TERRY and WILSON, 2005; KIRTON, 2005), and food security (BABATUNDE and MARTINETTI, 2010).

Regardless of the progress made, very little is known about the flows of in-kind remittances in the context of social and economic development and their relations with monetary remittances (WORLD BANK, 2005). In Latin America and the Caribbean, there has been significant focus on Mexico, El Salvador and Guatemala, with very little attention given to the particularities of English-speaking CARICOM countries such as Guyana, which has lost 56% of its total population, mostly the most educated, because of international migration and, simultaneously, is one of the economies in LAC that is, relative to GDP, heavily dependent on remittances. Given that monetary remittances alone exceeds FDI and ODA to Guyana since the turn of the new millennium, a quantification of in-kind remittances could allow a clearer understanding of the flows and uses of remittances by Guyanese households, and as such, could inform institutional policies for development This study makes an important contribution in this regard.

### 1.3 PURPOSE OF THE STUDY AND RESEARCH QUESTIONS

Considering the evident the lack of research that consider the flow of monetary and in-kind remittances into a single study, Guyana represents a unique country in LAC for the study of inflows, uses and impacts of monetary and in-kind remittances on households; as well as the institutional policies needed for incorporating these into development planning. With this study having this focus, it makes an important contribution to the existent literature for the purposes of policy formulation and theory building on migration and monetary and in-kind remittances. Within this context, this study has sought to discover, describe, quantify, analyze and explain the potentials and challenges of migration and remittances for Guyana's economy. More, specifically, the following questions were asked:

1. How and why do Guyanese migrate?
2. How, why and in what forms do Guyanese migrants remit monetary and nonmonetary remittances to Guyana?
3. To what extent migration and remittances are incorporated into policies for development of Guyana's economy?
4. What are the potential and challenges of migration and remittances for Guyana's economy?

### 1.4 HYPOTHESIS

If remittances from the Guyanese diaspora are incorporated into Guyana's policy framework for development of the economy, then their flows, uses and impacts could be maximized to better benefit Guyana's economy.

### 1.5 SIGNIFICANCE OF THE STUDY

This study has significant implications for further research and for individuals, governments and organizations concerned with migration, remittances and policy formulation for development. In this light, stakeholders are provided with an elucidation of a process that has been employed as an orientation to gain a deeper understanding of the flows, uses and impacts of monetary and nonmonetary remittances from a household perspective in the context of Guyana. Based on the findings of the study, recommendations are advanced for theory building as well as for the formulation of well-defined policies on migration and remittances for development.

## 1.6 PLAN OF THE THESIS

This thesis consists of eight (8) chapters that are briefly described below.

### **Chapter One**

Chapter one presents the introduction of the thesis. After presenting the research context, the research problem, purpose and research questions are presented. The hypothesis is the stated before explaining the significance of the study.

### **Chapter Two**

Chapter Two presents the research methodology. In presenting the methodology, the research approach is presented and the pilot study that guided the data collection plans for the main study. The research setting and data and analysis collection plans are described. The researcher's role and personal background as well as major limitations of the study are presented.

### **Chapter Three**

Chapter Three presents a panorama of flows and integration of remittances into the development policies across the developing countries. As the literature is reviewed, similarities and differences are discussed across developing countries in Asia, Africa and Latin America and the Caribbean to offer a broad perspective on the various ways in which remittances are viewed and taken into governments' and intergovernmental institutions' policy agenda for development.

### **Chapter Four**

Chapter four is a review of Guyana's economy and Guyana's migration outlook. The theoretical perspective on migration is presented before focusing on the Guyana's migration outlook. In order to better understand the factors governing the migration of Guyana, a detailed review of Guyana's economy is presented.

### **Chapter Five**

This chapter describes, quantifies, compares and analyzes aggregate flows of monetary and nonmonetary remittances from the Guyanese diaspora. The aggregate flows of monetary remittances to Guyana are presented, and comparisons made with respect to other countries in

LAC. After quantifying the flows of monetary remittances to Guyana, a case study on the flows of nonmonetary remittances to Guyanese households is presented. Guyana's re-migrant scheme and land distribution policy for Guyanese in the diaspora is also presented. The existence of diaspora organizations and the flows of collective remittances are also presented in this chapter.

### **Chapter Six**

Chapter six is a detailed case study of family households surveyed from Regions Three, Four, Five and Six. Aggregate findings are presented before focusing on the four embedded groups. The major themes that guided the presentation of aggregate findings included, ethnic composition, gender distribution; age, family types, household composition; education, income and employment; household goods and amenities. While the findings on each region are separately presented, comparisons are made regarding the other regions, over survey findings and national level statistics from the last census. Two major themes guided the presentation of embedded case studied: (1) the demographic and socioeconomic profiles of remittance receiving households and (2) the potentials and challenges of harnessing remittances for community development.

### **Chapter Seven**

Based on the data collected and analyzed, the research questions and hypothesis stated in Chapter one and, the literature reviewed, this chapter discusses the potentials and challenges of Guyanese migration and remittances for Guyana's economy. Although each question is discussed separately, there is some degree of overlapping in the discussion generated.

### **Chapter Eight**

In response to the discussion presented chapter seven, conclusions, recommendations and implications of this study for further research are advanced.

### **References and Appendices**

Finally, the references and appendices are presented.

## 2 RESEARCH METHODOLOGY

### 2.1 INTRODUCTION

The nature of the research questions formulated in Chapter one, influences the research methods. The following sections of this chapter elaborate the research approach, the researcher's role and, the research setting and design. The research approach, research design and limitations of the study are presented in the sections that follow.

### 2.2 RESEARCH APPROACH

Both qualitative and quantitative methods were utilized during the research. This mixed method approach allows researchers to base knowledge claims on pragmatic grounds, and, employs research strategies which involve data simultaneous collection to better understand the research problem (CRESWELL, 2003). While earlier adopted by Campbell and Flake (1959), who advocated the use of '*multimethod matrix*' to examine multiple approaches to data collection in research studies, this research approach was subsequently used and advocated by other researchers on the bases that biases inherent in any single method could neutralize or cancel those of the other methods (SIEBER, 1973). In this light, Takhakkori and Teddie (1998) state that being nested; quantitative and qualitative methods could furnish insights at diverse levels or units of analysis. Furthermore, the use of quantitative and qualitative methods provides a richer base for analysis, where data from each method helps to interpret that of the other (CRESWELL, 2003).

Within the mixed methods approach, the concurrent triangulating strategy was used in an attempt to confirm, cross validating, and corroborate findings from multiple sources of evidence in a single study (GREENE et al., 1989; MORGAN, 1998; STECKLER, MCLEROY, GOODMAN, BIRD, MCCORMICK, 1992). In this light, the data acquisition using qualitative methods were of significant importance in examining quantitative results in more detail through probing; and at the same time allowing research flexibility, particularly for change, when unexpected events occurred in the field (MORSE, 1991).

The quantitative approach is premised on the postpositivist claims for developing knowledge and employs research strategies which include experiments and surveys, and permits data collection using predetermined instruments that yield statistical data (CRESWELL, 2003). Postpositivism refers to thinking after positivism, which challenges the traditional notion of absolute truth of knowledge in recognition of the fact that researchers cannot be positive about their claims to knowledge when studying human behaviour and

actions (PHILLIP and BURBULES, 2000; SANTOS, 2003). Being a proposition of many XIX century scholars including Comte, Mill and Durkheim, it has significantly been reworked by Phillip and Burbules (SMITH, 1983). Being premised on objectivism and reductionism, this approach will allow the researcher to reduce the object of study into small discrete sets of ideas for hypotheses testing. Consistent with the scientific method, the researches first examined the prevailing theory and or propositions on migration, diaspora remittances and development, and then proceeded to collect data to either support or refute the theoretical propositions in the context of Guyana. As the data is examined, theoretical propositions were revised, and the data re-examined from new perspectives. The categories were be constantly reviewed and assigned to themes that emerged from the research questions and the data collected. As a result of this analytical processed, the hypothesis earlier proposed will be tested.

Concurrently, quantitative and qualitative methods were used in an effort of offsetting the weaknesses inherent in both methods, in order to better understand the research questions. With reference to independent research, Vulliamy and Stevens (1990) stressed the importance of qualitative research methods. These scholars and Frechtling and Westat (1997) further suggested that qualitative research is concerned with context in natural settings and is sensitive to local needs and conditions. In this light, the choice of qualitative methods was to obtain data that is in-depth on the study object that could have been lost from the quantitative data collected. Furthermore, Crossly and Vulliamy (1997) highlighted the suitability of qualitative methods of drawing attention to the challenges and reflections of a problem under study. In this light, the participants' own expressions in the form of direct quotations and actions were transcribed, observed and/or described and were used as evidence, thereby imparting a deeper understanding of the issue under study.

Consistent with the position of many advocates (CRESWELL, 2003; MERTENS, 1998; FULLAN and STIEGELBAUER, 1991; PATTON, 1990), the use of qualitative methods, in this regard, was appropriate in extracting, describing, and examining multifaceted details of the complex interrelationship between migration and diaspora remittances on socioeconomic development. This study reflected a single case study as the researcher seeks to answer questions of an explanatory nature and allowed a complex problem to be comprehensively understood by acquiring extensive descriptions and analysis of such instance taken as a whole and in its context (FRAENKEL and WALLEN, 2000; MERTENS, 1998). This approach provided a great depth of understanding, because moving from a broad view of international migration, diaspora resources and development, to a more specific and focused

part – on Guyana, the researcher captured important peculiarities that is often absent in general studies on Latin America and the Caribbean.

Based on the nature of the research questions, a number of instruments and procedures were followed in-order to collect data that was reliable and valid. The pragmatic paradigm maintained that observation must be purposeful purposive. To ensure validity and reliability, data was elicited from multiple sources as the research proceeded along a converging line of enquiry.

### 2.3 THE PILOT STUDY

The pilot study was conducted to test questions that appeared on a household survey, semi-structured and interviews. The study was conducted with 30 family households in Regions Three and Four. Given budgetary constraints, this location was selected for the pilot study. The purpose of the pilot study was to develop and refine the data collection plans with respect to both the content of the data, main study design and the procedures to be followed for collecting and analyzing data. Therefore, the pilot study was of significant assistance in developing relevant lines of survey questions, and the themes that guided the household survey, field observation and interview, at the same time permitting conceptual clarification for the research design of the main study. Covering both substantive and methodological issues pertaining to the study, the pilot case allowed the researcher to improve his conceptualization of the research problem. Data from the pilot case was used in parallel with an ongoing literature review, so that the final research design for the main study was an informed product of the prevailing theories and of a fresh set of empirical observations relevant to the problem under investigation.

The pilot study revealed that whether they were household heads or not, females, were the major recipients of both monetary and nonmonetary resources from Guyanese in the diaspora. Many households were reluctant to provide detailed information on sensitive topics such as income and wealth for safety purposes. The study also revealed that many households received nonmonetary resources along five major ports in Georgetown. While this dimension has been mentioned in other studies on remittances, no known study has explored the topic in detail in the context of Guyana. Many recipients of remittances could not give a percentage classification on their uses, but were able to identify major areas of allocation and explain the circumstances which influenced the uses of monetary and nonmonetary remittances received. Quite often, it was difficult to arrange appropriate meeting times with household members for



administering of surveys. Based on these important observations, the following decisions were taken:

1. The focus of this unit of analysis should be on recipients, independent of sex, of monetary and nonmonetary remittances as they are more likely to provide more detailed information the flows and uses and importance of these to the household;
2. The Ports in Georgetown would be the most convenient point to administer survey questionnaires as recipients wait to uplift nonmonetary remittances. Due to financial constraints, however, the researcher though it would be best engage in *convenience sampling* to gather information on households that are convenient to reach in this particular area;
3. Although the study has not been geared for national generalizations, it was important to have a broad perspective of the households from major regions that are areas of origin for Guyanese in the diaspora;
4. The literature search and methodological review that were conducted in parallel with the pilot study made it possible to design and pretest survey questions. In the case of Guyana, the following categories of questions were recommended for the main study (Table 1):

**Table 1: Categories of Survey Questions for Main Study**

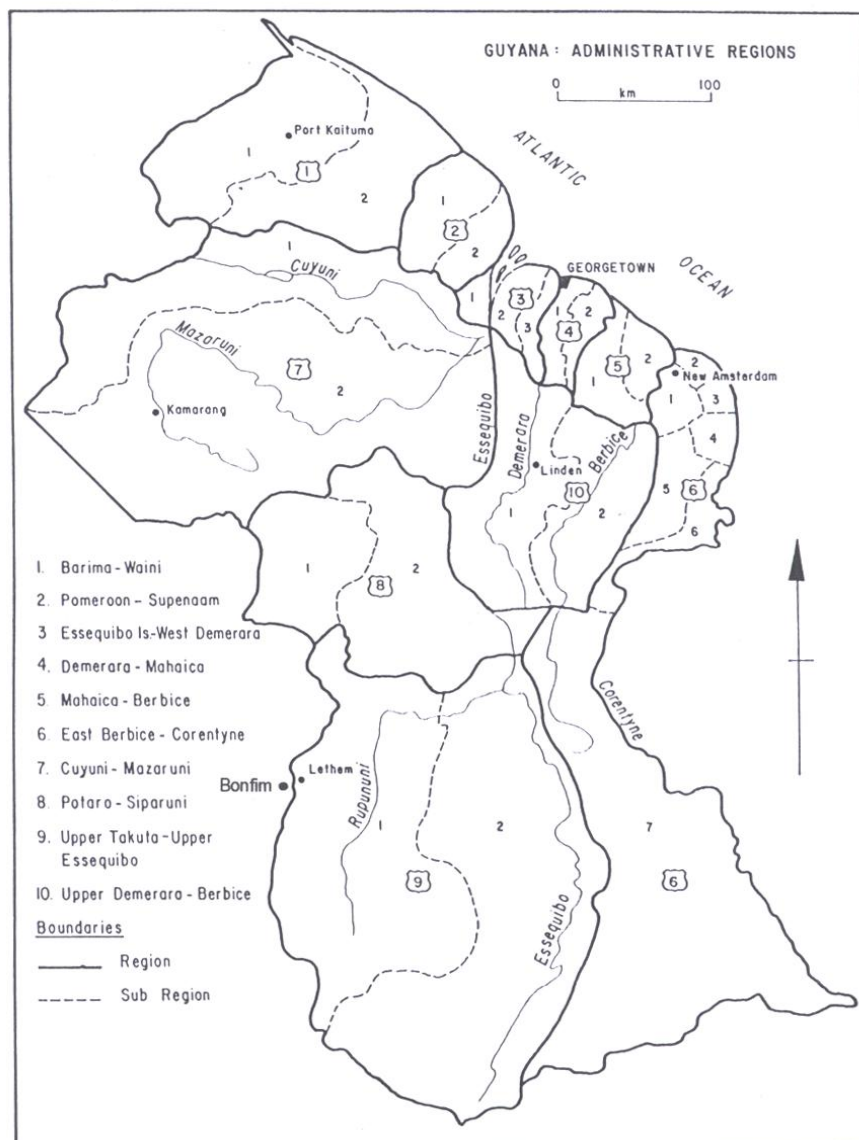
Categories of questions
1. Age, gender, education
2. Occupation/income
3. Location of household: Region and Neighbourhood
4. Host country for migrants from household
5. Length of time receiving remittances/diaspora remittances
6. Frequency of diaspora remittances
7. Use of monetary and nonmonetary remittances from the diaspora (education, health, investment etc.)
8. Assets (ownership of house, equipment/appliances)
9. Access to services and household amenities
10. Local and transnational issues
11. Diaspora organizations
12. Home Town Association involvement in neighbourhood development of hometowns
13. Potentials and challenges for community development
14. Household Living conditions
15. Consumption of essentials
16. Consumption of non-essentials
17. Transaction Cost
18. Savings and investments etc.

Source: Field notes (2011)

## 2.4 SETTING AND SELECTION PROCESS FOR MAIN STUDY

This study focused on Administrative Regions Three, Four, Five and Six because they were the main coastal regions from which Guyanese emigrate to develop and developing countries. In 2002, these coastal four regions accounted for 78.5% of the Guyanese population and are the main regions or origin for Guyanese in the diaspora (Figure 1).

**Figure 1: Study Regions: Regions 3, 4, 5 and 6**



Source: Saul (1989, p. 211)

Region Three is one of the smallest of the administrative regions and has population of 103, 061 people or 13.7% of Guyana's population. This region is rural and the local economy has been traditionally driven by agriculture and forestry activities. Recently, retail, manufacturing and the provision of services have been on the increase in some areas such as

Vreed-en-Hoop and Parika. Other than large-scale sugarcane and rice cultivation, small-scale activities prevail across the region and include activities such as manufacture of timber products including furniture and the agro-processing of seafood. Although rural, residents of this region enjoy a better living standard than those of rural hinterland regions. For example, 68% of households have access to electricity. Sixty-four (64%) percent of households in this region have between 1-4 people. The population of this region is quite young with 60% of residents between the ages of 1-29 years. Although 89.1% of the population has attained Primary-secondary schooling, 7% males and 11% females are unemployed (Table 2).

Although one of the smallest administrative region, Region Four, which houses the Capital and primate City, Georgetown, has a higher demographic density and is the home for 310, 320 people or 41% of Guyana's population. This high demographic density can be easily linked to the high concentration of commercial activities considering the political, social and economic history of the country. In general terms, residents of this region enjoy a better living standard than those of region Three. For example, 79.4% of households have access to electricity. Sixty-six (66%) percent of households in this region have between 1-4 people. Like region, the population of Region Four is quite young with 61% of residents between the ages of 1-29 years. Although 81.4% of the population has attained primary-secondary schooling, 10.4% males and 14.1% females are unemployed (Table 2).

Region Five is home for 52428 or 7% of the Guyanese population. Similar to Regions Three and Four, 61% of households in this region consists of 1-4 individuals. This is a further indication that households across the regions studied are either having few children or absent family members are lost to emigration. Agriculture and forestry are identified as the major economic activities of this region. Although 90% of residents in this region has attained between primary-secondary schooling, an alarming 12.4% and 22.5% of males and females are observed to be unemployed.

Region Six has a population of 123, 695 or 16.5% of Guyana total population. Like in the other coastal regions, in Region Six 65.7% of households have between 1-4 members. Bauxite mining and agriculture account for the major economic activities of this region. While the population enjoy greater access to basic services and amenities when compared to hinterland and other coastal regions, a higher level of unemployment of 9.4% and 12.5% among males and female are observed (Table 2).

**Table 2: Socio-demographic profiles of study Regions**

<b>Characteristics</b>	<b>Region 3</b>	<b>Region 4</b>	<b>Region 5</b>	<b>Region 6</b>
Population	103061	310320	52428	123695
% of Total Population	13.7	41.3	7.0	16.5
<b>LIGHTING/ENERGY</b>				
Gas	2.3	1.8	0.2	0.4
Kerosene	26.9	16.9	29.3	25.4
Electricity	68.5	79.4	69.2	73.7
Other	2.3	1.9	1.3	0.6
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Drinking Water	Region 3	region 4	Region 5	Region 6
Piped into Dwelling	29.2	26.1	28.3	31.1
Piped into yard/plot	25.9	30.7	49.7	51.6
Rain water collection	33.0	11.4	4.9	5.7
Bottled water	3.2	15.3	2.6	2.5
Pond/river/stream	1.9	0.9	3.3	1.2
Unprotected spring	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Unprotected dug well	0.0	0.1	0.0	0.2
Protected dug well	0.1	0.3	0.1	0.0
Other	6.7	15.1	10.9	7.8
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Toilet Facility	Region 3	region 4	Region 5	Region 6
Cesspit	28.63	49.4	20.2	27.8
Pit Latrine	70.27	39.9	78.7	71.7
None	0.74	0.8	1.1	0.77
Linked to Water Conservancy	0.36	9.8	0.0	0.0
OTHER	0.0	0.1	0.0	0.0
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Household Size	Region 3	region 4	Region 5	Region 6
1	10.7	13.3	10.9	11.8
2	14.2	15.9	13.5	15.3
3	17.8	17.9	16.5	17.6
4	21.3	18.9	19.9	21.0
5	15.8	14.0	16.3	15.7
6	9.3	8.6	9.78	8.86
7 to 9	8.9	9.2	10.3	8.23
10 and over	2.0	2.1	2.2	1.35
NS	0.0	0.0	0.2	0.09
Other	0.1	0.2	0	0.01
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

**Table 2: Socio-demographic profiles of Study Regions, Continued**

Characteristics	Region 3	region 4	Region 5	Region 6
School Attendance	Region 3	region 4	Region 5	Region 6
Full-time	63.9	65.4	65.8	64.9
Part-time	1.7	2.9	1.8	1.2
None/No	34.8	31.5	33.0	33.7
Not Stated	0.1	0.2	0.04	0.1
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Age	Region 3	region 4	Region 5	Region 6
less than 10	23.9	23.6	25.8	25.3
10 to 19	19.5	19.88	19.8	18.9
20 to 29	16.5	17.48	15.9	16.2
30 to 39	15.6	14.72	14.9	15.9
40 to 49	12.1	11.16	10.6	11.5
50 to 59	6.2	6.46	6.4	6.2
60 to 69	3.5	3.55	3.5	3.6
70 to 79	0.6	1.62	1.9	1.7
80+	0.4	0.58	82.0	0.6
NS	0.0	1.15	0.5	0.3
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Highest Level of Education reached	Region 3	region 4	Region 5	Region 6
None/Nursery/Kindergarten	3.0	1.5	2.1	2.9
Primary	33.3	20.7	29.3	34.7
Secondary	55.8	60.7	61.1	56.0
Post-secondary	1.7	5.3	2.4	2.0
University	3.4	7.3	3.2	3.12
Other	0.4	0.7	0.2	0.11
DK/NS	2.4	3.8	1.8	1.09
Total	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Unemployment	Region 3	region 4	Region 5	Region 6
Male	7.0	10.4	12.4	9.4
Female	11.0	14.1	22.5	12.5
MAJOR ECONOMIC ACTIVITIES	Agriculture & Forestry	Agriculture; Forest Products; Processing	Agriculture & Forestry	Agriculture; Forestry Bauxite; Mining

Source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2005); Guyana Poverty Reduction Report (2001)

A stratified sampling was conducted. Regions Three, Four, Five and Six reflected the first cluster from which one hundred and forty-four (144) households from across these regions were purposively selected to participate in this phase of the study. These regions were selected because they accounted for 80% of the recipients of remittances in Guyana. More specifically, 32, 68, 16 and 28 family households from Regions Three, Four, Five and Six, respectively, participated in the study. With Regions Three and Four accounting for 58% of the recipients of remittances to Guyana, they were then stratified into upper, middle and lower-class neighbourhoods, based on the EDMI index, for the conduct of focus group

discussions in-order to explore several aspect of the study in more detail. Eight (8) neighbourhood democratic councils (NDCs) from Region Three and six (6) from Region Four were selected to participate in this phase of the study. Although focus group discussions were not conducted in Regions Five and Six, some of the data for some themes were gathered during questionnaire surveys and follow-up sessions for probing and/or further clarifications. Being within the context of a case study, this sample selection was not geared for nation level generalizations, but rather to have a broad and yet very focused and in-depth view of the problem under investigation. Considering the uniqueness of the study and the major contribution to the academic community, this approach of producing a detailed and in-depth case of Guyana was considered important.

With data collection plans being informed by the pilot study, the focus was to solicit the participation of recipients of remittances rather than household heads. Most of the recipients of diaspora resources were females, who were not necessarily the heads of their households. These women were also able to provide more detailed information on the flows and uses of these remittances and also were able to provide basic socio-demographic information about other residents of the household. To avoid biases in the selection process, males were also asked to participate in the study. This selection proved appropriate in capturing valid data on the flows of remittances and socioeconomic development.

The selection of household members from across four administrative regions was considered very important for comparing and contrasting socioeconomic profiles and the peculiarities regarding the flows and uses of remittances and, the potentials and challenges of these for socioeconomic development.

## 2.5 DATA COLLECTION

Before data collection, an ethical review letter of the research study was solicited from the administration at the researcher's institution (Centre for Advanced Amazonian Studies (NAEA) (Appendix A). Formal letters were administered to: (1) Guyana's Remittance Department of Inland Revenue Authority, (2) the Head of the Guyana Customs and Excise Department, and Ports (Appendix A) where household members uplifted nonmonetary resources. Guyana's Remittance Department of Inland Revenue Authority denied permission to furnish data on diaspora organizations and to allow the researcher conduct research at its institution (Appendix A). Among other pieces of vital information, the formal participation letter informed relevant authorities of the purpose and significance of the study, and that the

study had no legal implications. With the addition of this information, the migrants were also informed that they could withdraw at anytime during the study for any reason.

With permission granted by the other institutions, data was collected through using the following instruments: (1) household survey questionnaire, focus group discussions, (3) observation guide, (4) archival records. The data collection process commenced with the extraction of relevant data from documents and archival records and databases from the Guyana Bureau of Statistics, the World Bank online database, the Custom and Excise Department and the Central Bank of Guyana, and conclude with a household survey, and direct and participant observations as the study moved along a converging line of enquiry. This form of evidence convergence was considered important as the researcher seeks to have an in-depth understanding of the research problem.

### **2.5.1 Documents, archival records and other materials**

Archival records which included maps and charts, and other relevant information from 2002 census reports, Bank of Guyana reports, the World Bank online database on remittances, the United Nations/World Bank online database, and official registers from the Ports family households uplifted barrels/boxes. Statistical data was also solicited from Guyana Bureau of Statistics to compliment data published data on the 2002 census as well as to corroborate data gathered from other sources. The format used in recording of nonmonetary remittances in barrels and boxes was adopted from the system used by the Ports (Appendix B). From there registers, entries were manually recorded for 38, 032 households that received nonmonetary remittances in barrels and boxes from January 2009 to May 2011. In addition, documents including formal studies, gazetteer, and newspaper clippings were also consulted as they were very useful in verifying the correct spellings of the names of organizations and places that were mentioned by the study participants during the interview and survey during the study.

### **2.5.2 Household Point-of Presence (Questionnaire) Survey**

After gathering relevant secondary data, the researcher designed and administered questionnaires to households that receive of diaspora resources. Based on a methodological review for several studies conducted by independent researchers and institutions such as the IDB and the World Bank, and USAID, as well as based on the reflections of the pilot study, an a survey questionnaire was developed by the researcher. The point-of-presence survey, which targets individuals at the location where they receive domestic cargo, was used to

greater data from households. A mixture of open and closed ended questions, which were informed by the pilot study, was asked to gather the required quantitative and qualitative data. The survey aimed at capturing a broad view of the profiles of households from Region Three and Four, Five and Six that receive monetary and nonmonetary resources from the Guyanese diaspora. The questions asked were guided by the following three major themes: (1) socioeconomic and demographic status of households, (2) monetary and nonmonetary diaspora remittances and (3) community development issues from a neighbourhood democratic council (NDC) perspective (Appendix B). These regions were purposively selected because they are major hometowns for Guyanese diaspora proceeded.

As the survey progressed, a purposive selection of key informants from Administrative Regions Three and Four was done for the more focused focus group discussion. The survey was administered to household member(s) as they waited to uplift nonmonetary remittances at Port Larpakn. To qualify to participate in the study, the household member was required to provide socioeconomic and demographic information about family members as well as the information on the flows and uses of monetary and nonmonetary resources from abroad. Before commencement, the participants were reassured of anonymity by changing all identifying information, thus respecting confidentiality and ethical aspects of this study.

Before data collection, an ethical review letter of the research study was solicited from the administration at the researcher's institution. This formal participation letter informed relevant authorities of the purpose and significance of the study, and that the study had no legal implications. Oral consent was solicited from the household members for them to participate in the research. All institutions and study participants were informed of the purpose of the study and that their participation was voluntarily and that there no penalties whatsoever would have been applicable for declining to participate during the study.

### **2.5.3 Focus Group Discussions**

Based on the data gathered from the household survey and from other sources, the researcher purposively solicited the participation of groupings of households from Regions Three and Four to explore various aspects of the study in more detail. These discussions were conducted in the Neighbourhood Democratic Council (NDC) buildings at times convenient to the participants and the researcher. Other members of the community were allowed to participate in expressing their view on institutions, challenges for community development



and diaspora remittances. Members of the NDC were also allowed to give their views on issues related to community development. Focus Groups discussions were also conducted following Point-of-Presence surveys to further explore various aspect of the study with hundredths of households at the Ports Laparkan and Guyana National Shipping Limited Corporation. This was considered very important as the researcher was also able to gather the view of countless of recipient remittances who did not participate in the survey, but were willing to be engaged in shorter discussions. The focus group discussions focused more on concerns and needs at the community level. As a consequence, research findings are more informed and sound recommendations are advanced for problem solving, planning and development and for harnessing remittances for development at different levels.

#### **2.5.4 Semi-Structured Interviews**

Semi-structured interviews were also conducted with Guyanese Officials at the government and private institutions including commercial banks in an effort to explore policy and institutional issues regarding: (1) shipment and distribution diaspora remittances, (2) duty and transaction costs to households, and (3) using monetary remittances as income source for access to loans for micro investments. These interviews further serve as a means of triangulating, cross-validating and expanding data earlier gathered from other sources.

#### **2.5.5 Field observation**

In a field setting, Oliveira (1996) reinforced the importance of *olhar, ouvir e escrever* (look, listen and write), in order to have an in-depth insight of the study object. As Samani (1995) advocated, photographs were taken to reflect on important socioeconomic and physical settings as households uplifted nonmonetary remittances in barrels and boxes. With this focus, field notes were factual on the basis that they consist of concrete descriptions thereby avoiding unwarranted inferences. Field notes consisted of ideas, strategies and hunches. As Creswell (2003) and Yin (2003) advocate, emerging patterns were noted to ensure that data given by the participants was valid and reliable. For further validity checks, where necessary, the findings were discussed with the respective participants for them to confirm and/or make further comments.

## 2.6 CODING AND TRANSCRIPTION

In transforming the raw data into a standardized form, a coding scheme was developed after reviewing the questionnaires. Quantitative data was assigned categorical codes, while qualitative data has been arranged into categories and then organized into themes for analysis. To easily organize the data by categories, Microsoft Excel and SPSS software were utilized.

After conducting interviews, the researcher commenced transcribing the qualitative data verbatim. After transcribing interviews, the researcher proceeded to review transcripts, where necessary, with the respective participant for clarity of reflections and interpretation. Field notes were transcribed and arranged into themes. In order to protect the confidentiality of the participants, real names will be substituted by pseudonyms. However, pseudonyms reflect gender, age, class and other demographic and socioeconomic characteristics of the respondents and remitters of remittances.

## 2.7 DATA ANALYSIS AND FURTHER REFINEMENT

The analytical process commenced after the survey, and was ongoing as qualitative data is transcribed, coded, and rearranged by categories and themes for data interpretation. Quantitative data was analyzed and presented descriptively and inductively with the aid of SPSS software and Excel. Having analyzed the quantitative and qualitative data separately, the researcher proceeded to an analytical process of rigorous refinement, where the data was merged where necessary. During this process, triangulation of data from multiple sources was employed to provide cross data validity checks. In explaining the issue under study, the researcher stipulated a set of causal links, which reflect significant theoretical propositions. As the data was examined, theoretical propositions were revised, and the data reexamined from new perspectives. Furthermore, the eventual explanation was the result of: (1) making an initial proposition about migration and remittances on socioeconomic development, (2) comparing the findings of the study against such proposition, and revising such proposition as the researcher has sought to respond to the research questions and hypothesis proposed in Chapter one.

## 2.8 RESEARCHER'S ROLE AND PERSONAL BACKGROUND

The researcher's academic and personal experiences were of significant importance during this study. Coming from a family from which parents, siblings, uncles, aunts, cousins

and grandparents migrating to Canada, the United States, the United Kingdom and the English-speaking Caribbean, the researcher was awakened to the social and economic impacts of migration and remittances on Guyanese family households. Being a migrant *himself*, and a remitter and recipient of monetary and nonmonetary remittances from the USA and Canada and Brazil, and the researcher was already familiar with the various channels of remitting and receiving remittances, and which to choose to overcome delays and to reduce transaction costs. These personal and first-hand experiences have proved very useful in guiding the data collection plans as well as offering deeper insights into the realities from the perspective of the sender and receiver of remittances.

Previous experiences in quantitative and qualitative research have enabled the researcher to develop and administer surveys, and to undertake field observations. During the study, the researcher discovered the applicability and importance of probing, and being an active listener and sharp-witted observer while administering surveys and during interviews settings, in order to collect reliable and valid data. Being one of the criteria for selection, it was imperative that the participants give demographic and socioeconomic information on the members of their households and the flows and uses of diaspora remittances.

## 2.9 LIMITATIONS OF THE STUDY

The unwillingness by some government intuitions to participate in the study and /or or furnish data was a major setback during this study. Access to data regarding diaspora organizations was denied. The lack of financial resources for travelling to the USA, Canada and or the United Kingdom to further explore this dimension of the study in more detail, has significantly restricted a deeper view of their involvements in hometown development. Alternatively, the researcher depended on data gathered from beneficiaries of remittances at the community level.

While it would have been useful to survey households that do not receive remittances for comparative purposes, the survey was only administered to households that receive remittances for several reasons. First, this limitation for not surveying households that do not receive remittances can be justified for the reason being that in Guyana only persons 18 years and above are legally permitted to receive or send remittances. An analysis of statistics furnished by the Guyana Bureau of Statistics show that in 2005, 461,228 persons received remittances. In Guyana, the population between the ages of 20-80+ total 405, 105, this means that at least each adult Guyanese or at least one adult from each household receives

remittances from abroad. The fact that 72.6% of the recipients of remittances who participated in the questionnaire were between 22-48 years old justifies this argument. With 80% of the recipients of remittances in Guyana being residents of Regions Three, Four, Five and Six, which were the focus of this study, it might have been difficult to find households that do not receive remittances.

Secondly, with a sample frame being unavailable as to how many households in each region did not receive remittances, it would have also been highly expensive to conduct a door-to-door survey to verify which households receive remittances or not. As such, the third reason has been to purposively select only recipients of remittances from whom the necessary data on the flows, uses and impacts of remittances could have been furnished and analyzed. In spite of not surveying non-recipient households of remittances, the researcher took an alternative approach in furnishing two scenarios: (1) “with” and (2) “without” remittances while comparing the income and access to consumption of durable goods and services to assess the uses and impacts of remittances on households’ standard of living and ability to save and invest.

Further, the aim of this study was not to generalize, but to provide a significant description and analysis thereby enabling further researchers to assess the potential for transfer to their sites of interest. With this focus, the findings of this study have provided an in-depth understanding of the flows, uses and impacts of monetary and nonmonetary on socioeconomic development from a household perspective.

Another limitation was the high cost to secure regional maps in Guyana as well as the unavailability of the gazetteer that contains the matrices of specific locations to generate maps for the regions under study - to offer a spatial analysis of the flows of remittances across Guyana.

### **3 MONETARY AND NONMONETARY REMITTANCES: A PANORAMA OF THEIR FLOWS AND INTEGRATION INTO POLICIES FOR DEVELOPMENT ACROSS DEVELOPING COUNTRIES**

#### **3.1 INTRODUCTION**

With remittances being recently identified as possible tools for accelerating socioeconomic development of developing countries, the existent literature on its definition and impacts on socioeconomic development remain polemic. In spite of this controversy at the academic and policy oriented levels, regional and multilateral institutions including the Inter-American Development Bank (IBD), the World Bank, the International Monetary Fund (IMF) all recognize remittances as an alternative source of financing for accelerating socioeconomic development. Based on these premises, this chapter presents a general overview of the flows and ways in which monetary and nonmonetary remittances are integrated into policies for development of across developing countries.

The role of institutional arrangements and diaspora organizations are discussed to offer a deeper understanding on the potentials and challenges of harnessing remittances and engaging the diaspora to give assistances beyond monetary remittances for the development of home countries. As the literature is reviewed, similarities and differences are discussed across developing countries in Asia, Africa and Latin America and the Caribbean to offer a broad perspective on the various ways in which remittances are viewed and taken into governments' and intergovernmental institutions' policy agenda for development.

#### **3.2 MONETARY AND NONMONETARY REMITTANCES: FLOWS, USES AND IMPACTS ACROSS DEVELOPING COUNTRIES**

The debate on remittances remains very polemic from what should be considered remittances as well as their impacts on economic growth and development. Both the World Bank (2005) and the International Monetary Fund (IMF) (2005) calculate migrant remittances as the sum of workers' remittances, compensation of employees, and migrant transfers. In the balance of payment (BOP) the following three measures are used to categorize remittances: (1) worker remittance, (2) employee compensation, and (3) migrant transfer (IMF, 1993).

According to the IMF Balance of Payment Manual (IMF, 1993) worker remittances, which are transfers between relatives, are recorded under current transfers in the balance of payment. Employee compensation consists of wages and salaries and other benefits earned by foreign workers or individuals who are working in countries that they are not residents of, for

work performed for and paid by residents of those countries. Seasonal workers and embassy employees are some examples cited by Chami et al (2008). This international transaction is recorded under income in the balance of payment. Finally, migrant transfers are as a result of migrants changing their residence from their home country to a new country of residence. In the balance of payment migrant transfers are recorded under the financial account.

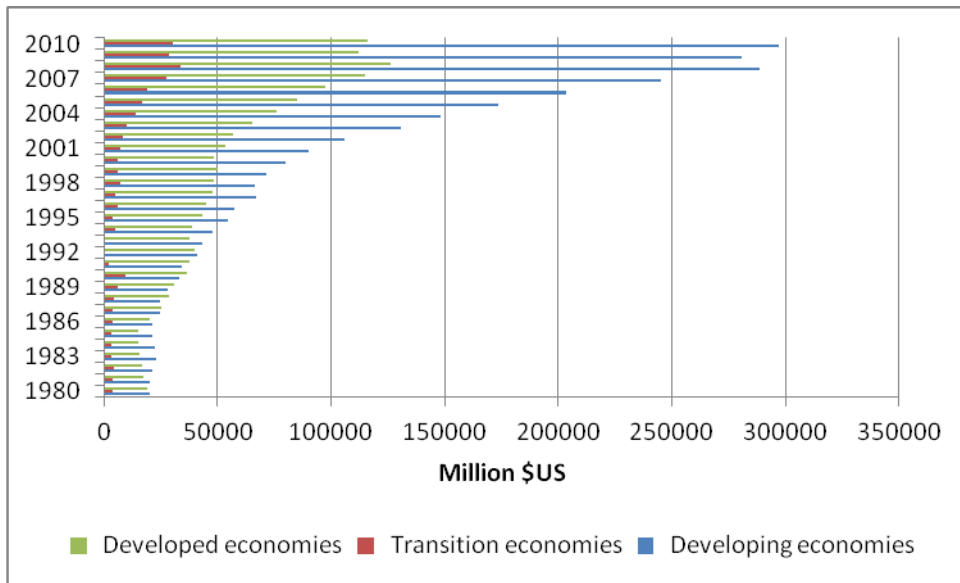
Employee compensation does not represent a true transfer between residents and non-residents of different countries, but rather income earned for services performed, usually paid to nonresident workers by resident companies but also received by resident workers from nonresident employers (CHAMI et al., 2008). Returning migrants may transfer accumulated financial assets to their home country primarily for their own use. These transfers would be called migrant transfers and are essentially capital transfers. A change of residence, with essentially no transfer of financial assets can create migrant transfer entries (PETERS, 2009). Thus it is considered that employee compensation and migrant transfers are poor measures of remittance flows (PETERS, 2009). While data gathered from the World Bank reflect the aggregate of the three types of transfer, data collected during the household survey focused on worker remittances.

In spite of the vast literature on migration and the importance of remittances to developing countries in particular, there are very few attempts to develop a systematic theory of remittances. Therefore, Lucas and Stark (1985) have made an important contribution to the theory debate by classifying theories of remittances into three groups: (1) Pure Altruism, (2) Pure Self-interest and (3) Tempered Altruism or Enlightened Self-interest. In the Pure Altruism model, it is expected that the migrant derives utility from the utility of the rest of her household in the country of origin. The migrant's utility function depends on his/her own consumption and on the weighted utility of the rest of the household in the country of origin. Two hypotheses are central to this model: (1) remittances increase with the migrants wage level; and (2) remittances decrease with the level of income of the household (i.e. remittances to less well-off households would be higher). It is also expected that the impact of household size on the level of remittances can be either positive or negative depending on presence of economies or diseconomies of scale in consumption. Under the Pure Self-interest model, migrants' remit based on expected transfer (inheritances) of wealth in the future. Because these two theoretical perspectives are insufficient to explain the extent and variability of remittances, Lucas and Stark (1985) developed the Tempered Altruism or Enlightened Self-interest theory that views remittances as a part of an inter-temporal, mutually beneficial contractual arrangement between the migrant and the household in the country of origin.

Such contractual arrangements are based on investment and risk. In the case of investment the family bears the cost of educating the migrant worker who is expected to repay the investment in the form of remittances. This motive not only predicts that remittances could be higher for more educated workers but also that remittances from children of the head of the household would be higher than from in-laws and even spouses. Reflecting on the theoretical propositions on migration, Lucas and Stark's approach is analogous to New Economist approach on the origin of migration, where households or family members work collectively not necessarily to increase income earnings, but principally to reduce the risks should there be failures in the foreign labour market (SOARES, 2002; MASSEY, 1993). However, given the complexity of *genesis* of migration, it could be possible that the factors for migrants to remit remittances may go beyond the individual (migrant) and family-household level, and, thus, may be influenced by structural, economic, social and even environmental factors such as environmental catastrophes, which may also reflect country and region specific peculiarities. Therefore, like the migration debate, differences in epistemologies and region and country specific peculiarities may continue to hinder a general model that is workable for developed and developing countries regarding the causes and development impacts of migration and remittances on migrants' countries of origin.

Remittances to middle- and low-income countries in 1990 amounted to about US\$31 billion (WORLD BANK, 2006). Fifteen years later, they were estimated to have reached about US\$200 billion, of which about one-fourth was directed toward LAC. Developing countries continue to receive greater flows of remittances, which have, since the 1990s, surpassed the flows to developed and transition economies (Figure 2).

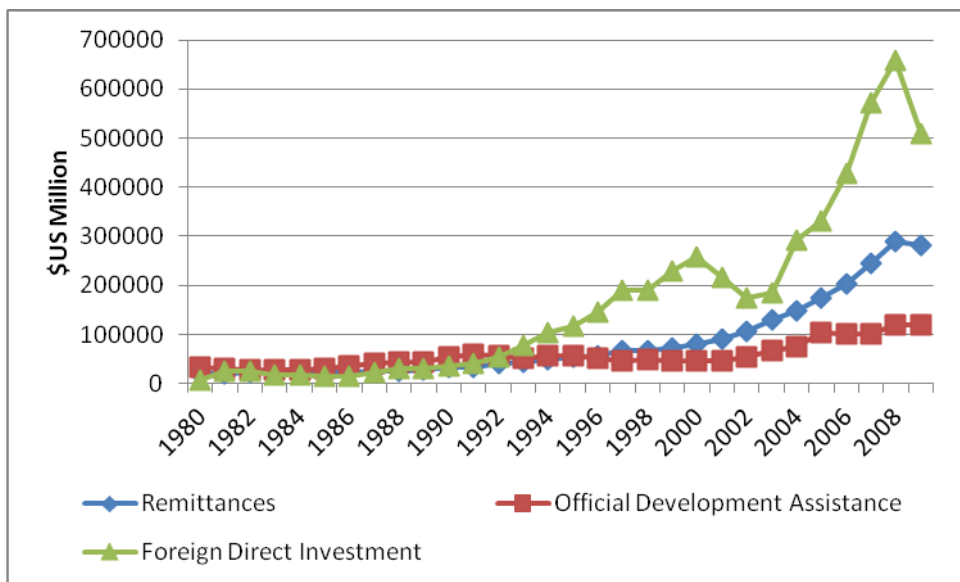
**Figure 2: Global flows of Remittances, 1980-2010**



Source: UN/www.unctad.org

The flows of remittances to the developing world currently exceed \$US 350 billion and as such surpassed the flows of Official development assistance (OAD) (Figure 3).

**Figure 3: Official Flows to Developing Countries, 1980- 2009**

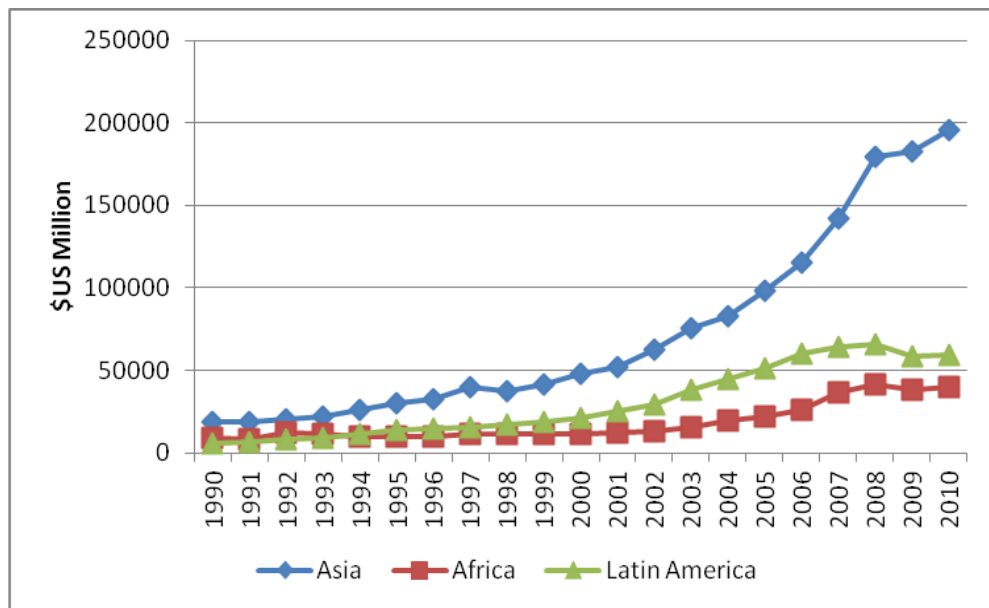


\*US Dollars at current prices and current exchange rates in millions

Source: UN/www.unctad.org

Asia accounts for the largest recipient of remittances across in the developing world. This is followed by Latin America (Figure 4). In 2010, Asia and LAC account for 66% and 20% of the flows of remittances across the continents of Asia, Latin America and Africa.



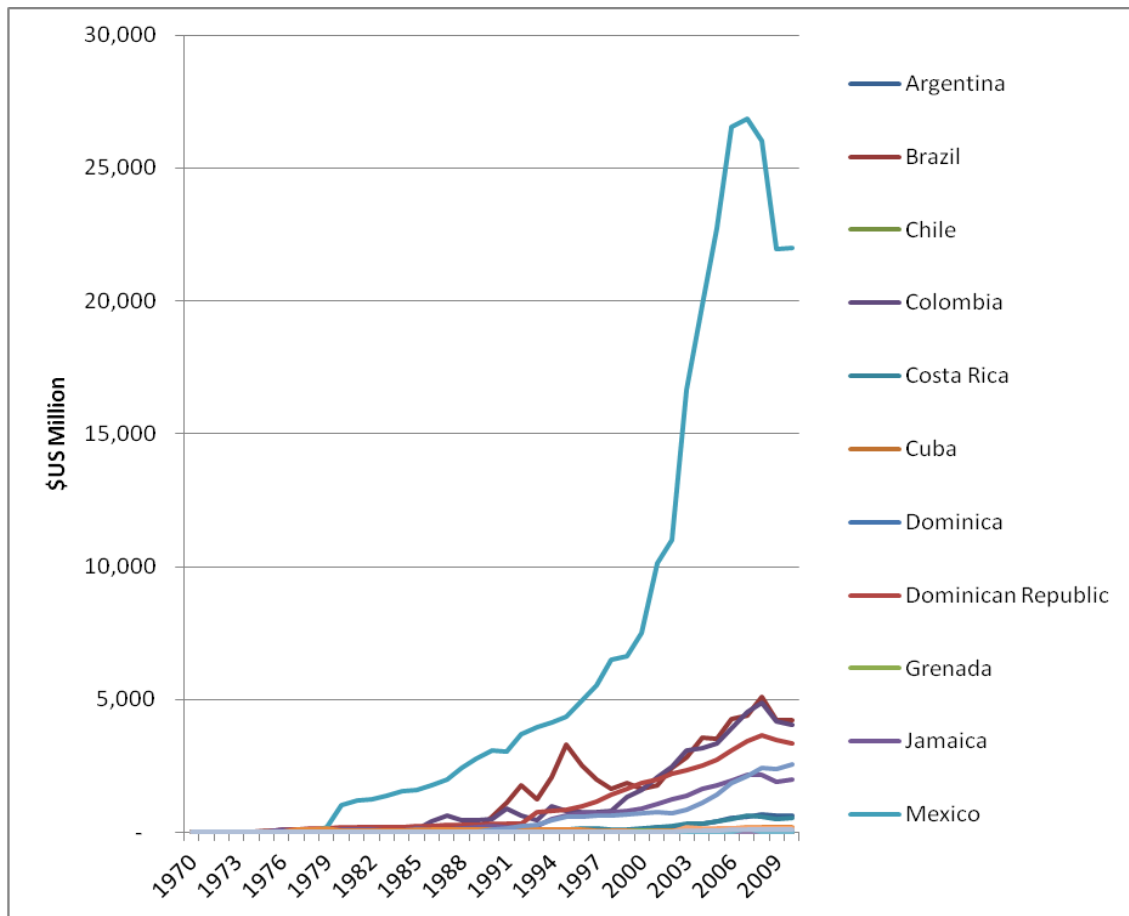
**Figure 4: Remittances to Asia, Africa and Latin America, 1990-2010**

Source: UN/www.unctad.org

While this scenario prevails for the developing world, there are many regional and country specific peculiarities regarding official flows depending on their migratory outlook and actions taken by governments, particularly in Africa and Latin America, to accelerate the flow of remittances.

By the year 2000, Latin America had already sent 5, 657, 285 million migrants to the USA alone, and was characterized by increasing flows of remittances. A study by Fajnzylber and López (2008) confirms that, relative to GDP, Latin America is one of the top recipient regions of remittances in the world. With the addition of East Asia, they stated that Latin America has experienced the highest growth in officially recorded remittances since 1980, with annual growth rates of 14 percent. In 2010, remittances to Latin America amounted to about US\$ 60 billion. An analysis of the flows of remittances to upper middle income countries in LAC shows that Mexico is the largest recipient of monetary remittances. In 1979 Mexico received US\$ 177 million while in 2010, approximately three decades later, remittances totaled US\$ 22 billion (Figure 5).

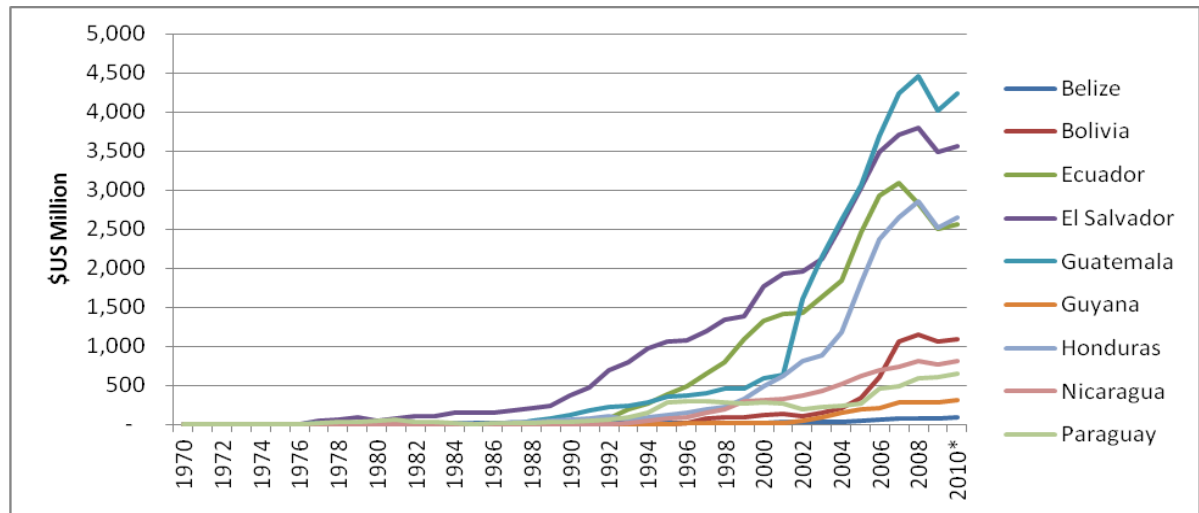
**Figure 5: Remittances to Selected Upper Middle Income countries in Latin America, 1970-2008**



Source: World Bank (2010)

Brazil is another upper income country in LAC to which a high volume of remittances flow since the 1970s. For example, a total of US\$82 million was received in 1975 while 4 billion in 2010 (WORLD BANK, 2010). Conversely, Guatemala, El Salvador and Ecuador are the top three recipients of remittances in the lower middle income category in LAC (Figure 6).

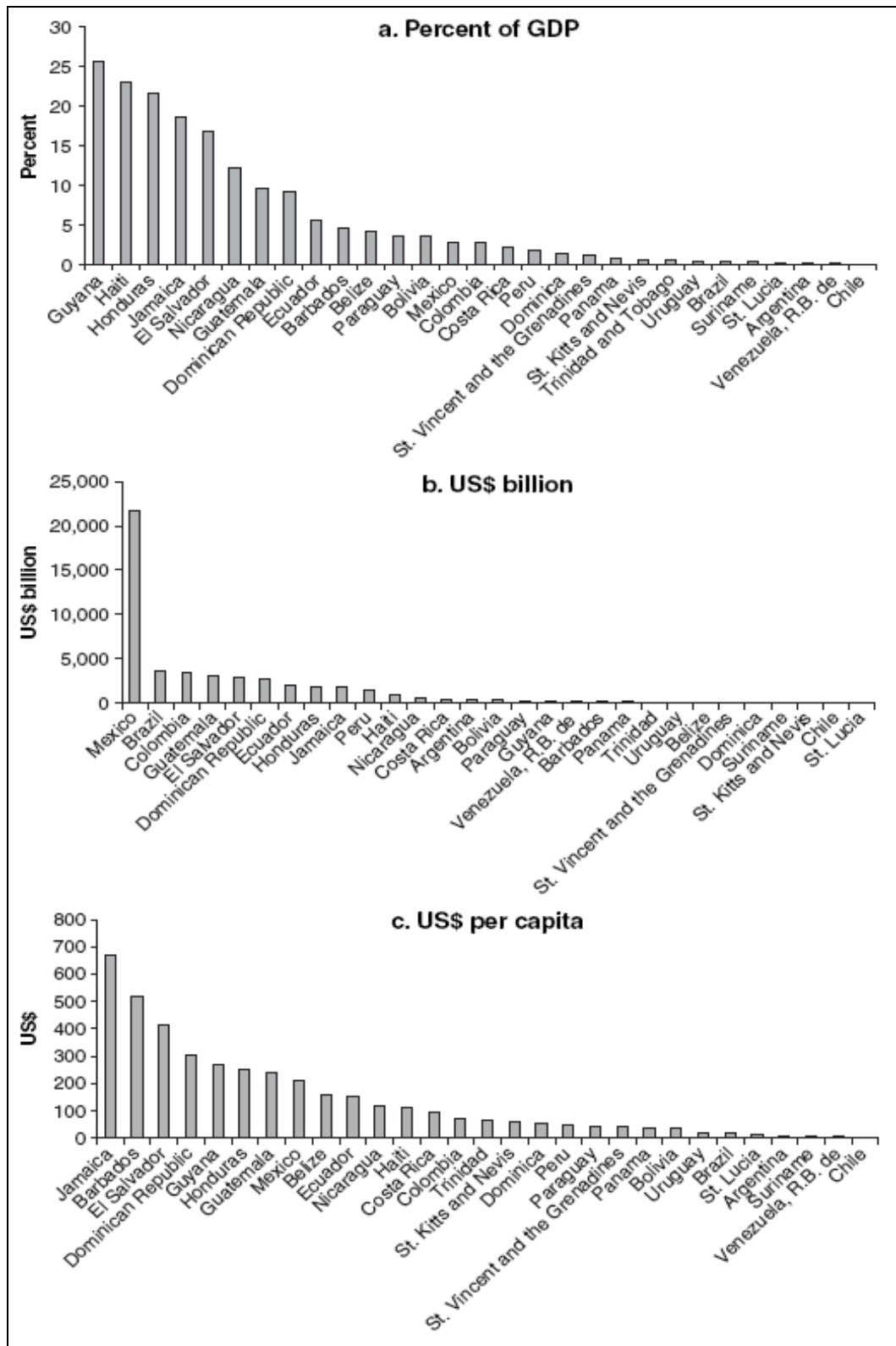
**Figure 6: Remittances to selected lower middle income countries in Latin America, 1970-2010**



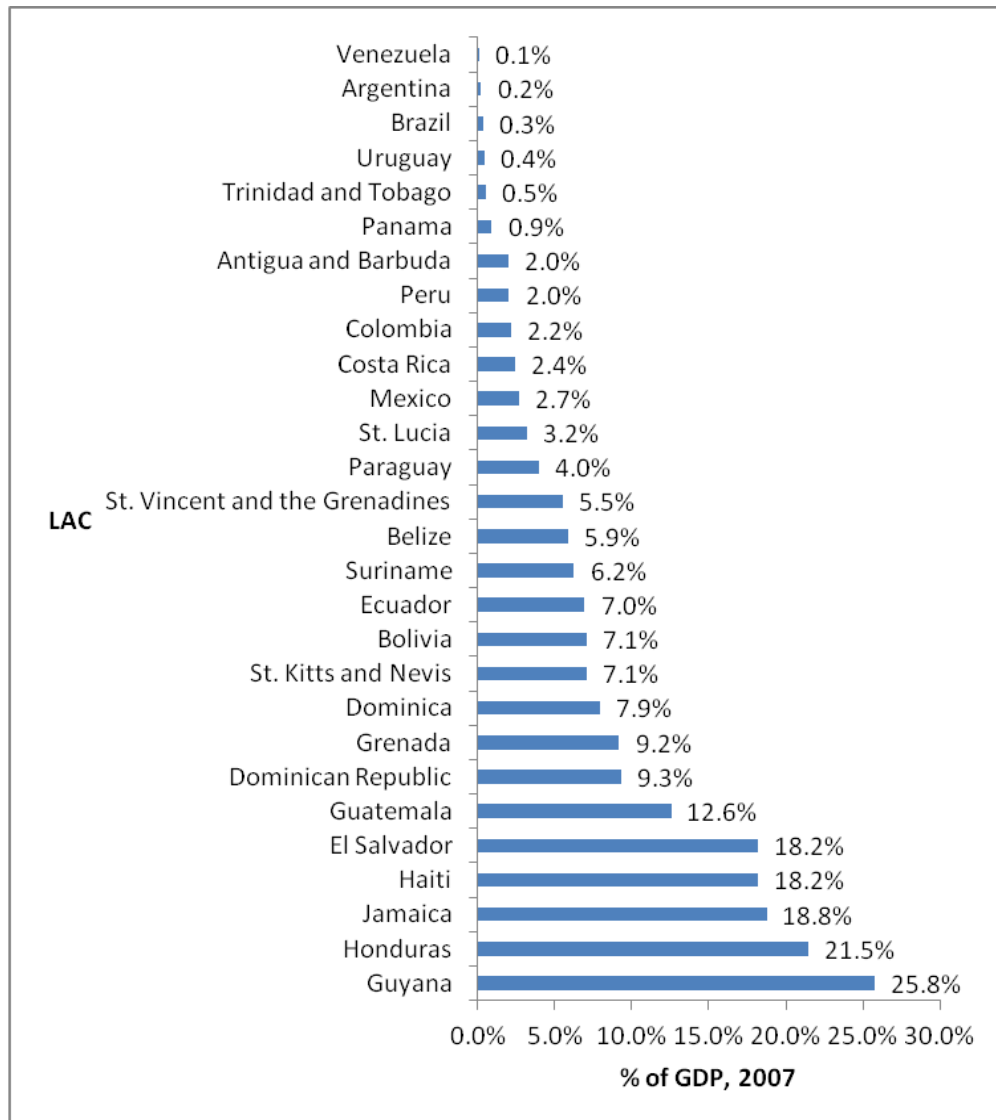
Source: World Bank (2010)

Statistics for 2005 show that while countries like Guyana, Honduras and Jamaica receive lower volumes of remittances, an analysis of the proportion of remittances relative to GDP, shows that the Guyanese and Jamaican economies are heavily dependent on remittances (Figure 7). By 2007 remittances accounted for 25.8%, 21.5% and 18.8% of the GDPs of Guyana, Honduras and Jamaica, respectively (Figure 8).

Figure 7: Remittances to Latin America, 2005



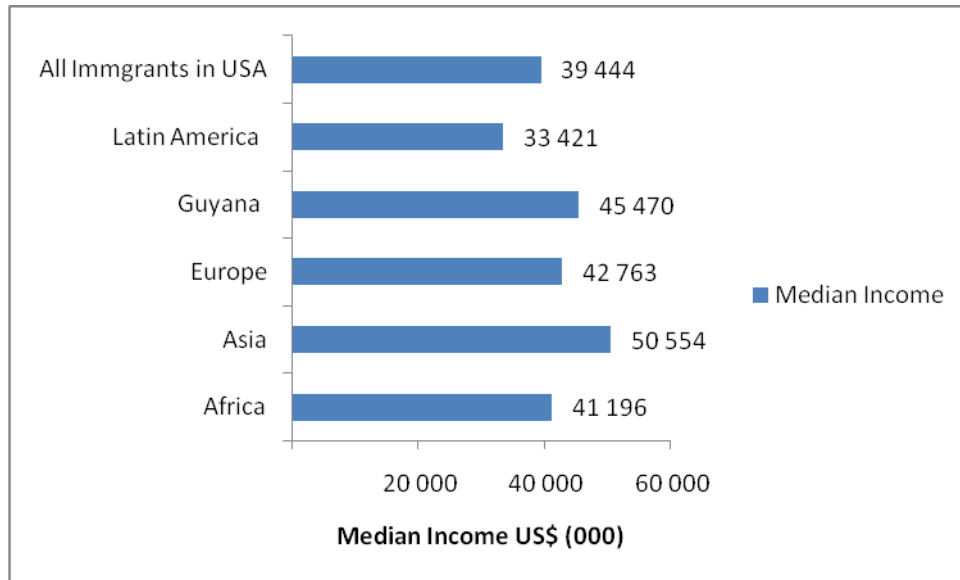
Source: Acosta; Fajnzylber; López (2008, p. 28)

**Figure 8: Remittances as a percentage of GDP, 2007**

Source: World Bank (2011)

Several studies have found that given the Guyanese diaspora in OECD countries, the flow of monetary remittances should be larger (PETERS, 2009; KIRTON, 2005). This observation seems plausible if the median income across diasporas in the USA should be considered. Statistics from the USA 2000 census show that the median income among Guyanese working in the USA exceeds those of European diaspora, the African diaspora, the median income for LAC, as well as the overall median income for all immigrant categories in the USA (Figure 9). Certainly, this can be explained by the massive brain drain of professionals in the areas of education, health and social services, which, together, account for 26.4% of the Guyanese diaspora in the USA.

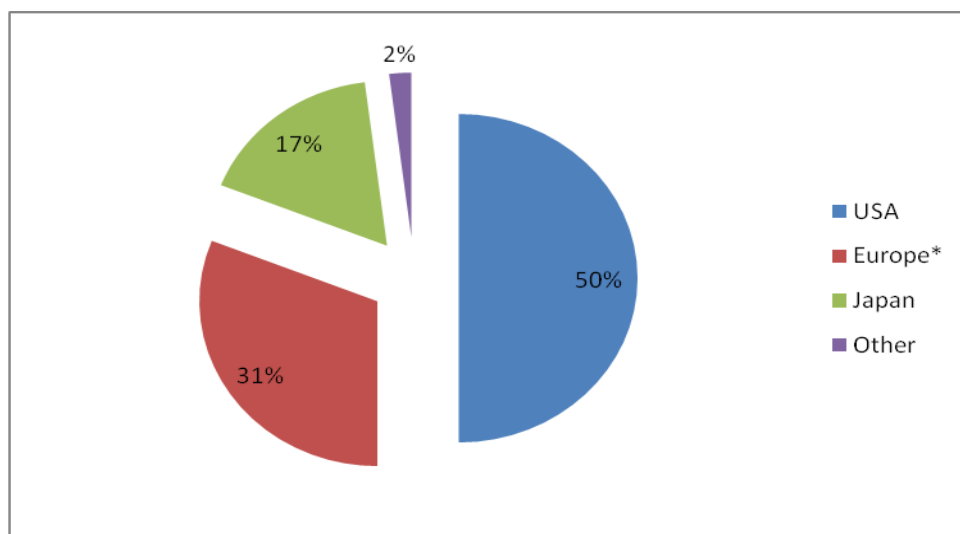
**Figure 9: Median income of immigrants in the USA, 2000**



Source: US Statistics Bureau (2010)

In spite of their larger flows of remittances to countries such as Mexico and Brazil, remittances account for less than 2.7% and 0.3%, respectively of their GDP in 2007 (WORLD BANK, 2010). A country study for Brazil by the Multilateral Investment Fund of the IDB (2008) shows that from April-May 2004, there were larger inflows of remittances from the USA and Japan and Europe (Portugal, Italy, UK, Spain, France and Germany) to that LAC country, as shown in Figure 10.

**Figure 10: Source countries for Remittances to Brazil, 2004**

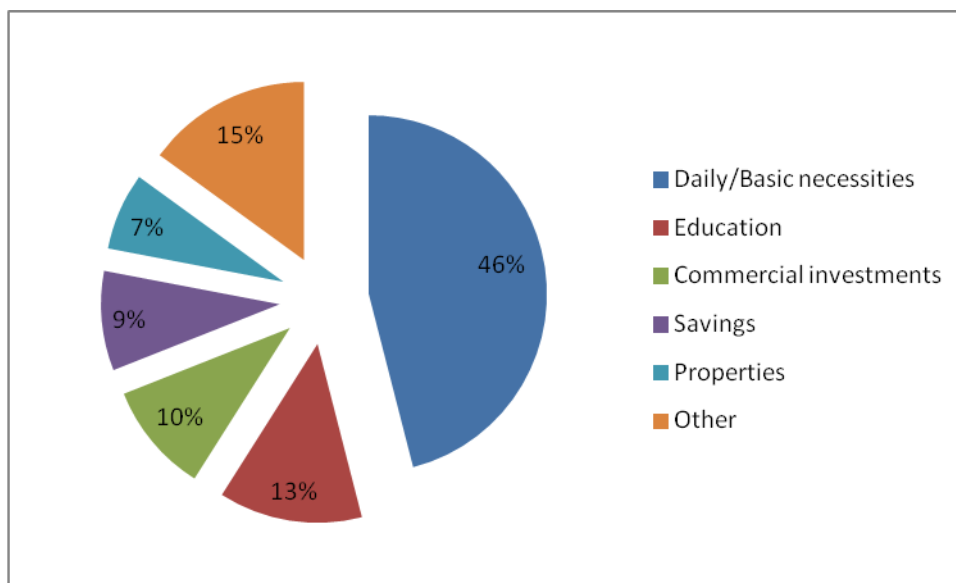


\*Europe refers to the following countries: Portugal, Italy, UK, Spain, France and Germany

Source: MIF, IDB, 2004

Certainly, these remittances from the USA, Europe and Japan are in response to flows of Brazilians from the more developed Brazilian states. This region specific flow seems to have a strong cultural underpinning as is the case of the “return” of Japanese descendants in Latin American countries such as Brazil, Peru and Argentina to Japan in response to Japan’s immigration policies to attract labour to counteract labour shortages that has stemmed from an aging population (SURO, 2005). With 97% of these remittances flowing to southeastern and southern Brazil, it was observed that a very little proportion went into investment (Figure 11).

**Figure 11: Uses of remittances by Brazilian families, 2004**



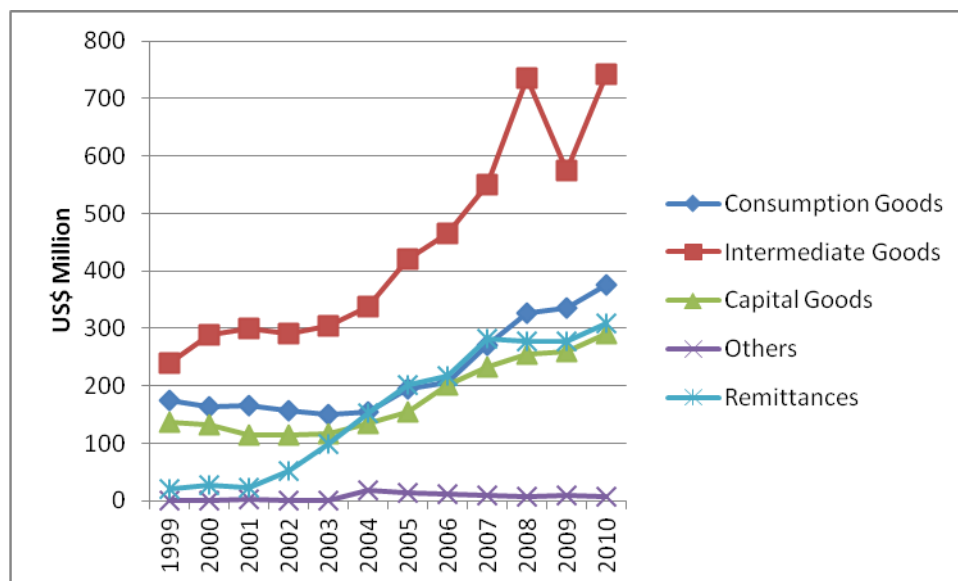
Source: MIF, IDB (2004)

While not captured in this study, there are flows of remittances from the Brazilians migrating to neighbouring countries such as Guyana (CORBIN, 2007). Perhaps, the illegal manner in which these remittances are transferred may be the major reason why their flows could not have been captured by neither the World Bank nor the IDB’s country studies. Furthermore, there have been very few studies that focused on remittances flow across developing countries in spite of the fact that the World Bank (2008) statistics show an increasing trend in south-south migration and flows of remittances (RATHA; SHAW, 2007). With an estimated 45% of the world migrants flowing across developing (being south-south), Ratha (2011) is of the contention that the flow of remittances across developing countries must have some relevance for development. Furthermore, the literature on migration and remittances focuses almost exclusively on the impacts of migration and remittances on social

and economic development of developing countries such as Guyana and other countries whose GDPs are driven by inflows of particularly monetary remittances.

A country study of the macroeconomic determinants and consequences on monetary remittances to Guyana commissioned by the IDB suggests that income differentials in migrant's host and home countries are important determinants for remitting (PETERS, 2009). While the study further found that the interest rate differentials had a very little impact on the flows of remittances, the transaction cost and the time saved per transaction were identified as significant determinants for migrants who remit money to Guyana. As regards consequences, the study confirmed a positive impact on consumption and income and a negative impact on investment. The very fact that Guyana imports most of its consumption goods, this injection of monetary remittances into the economy may be rapidly lost by a leakage for imports of consumption goods (Figure 12).

**Figure 12: Guyana's Imports vs. Remittances, 1999-2010**



Source: Bank of Guyana (2000-2010)

In 2010, Guyana's import of consumption goods stood at \$US 376.8 million while remittances stood at \$ U.S 308 million in the same fiscal year (BANK OF GUYANA, 2010). In 2010, twenty-eight percent (28%) of consumption goods imported went towards food, while 34.3% went towards food and clothing and footwear combined. This financial leakage may be an important factor that restricts the impacts of remittances on economic growth and development that could accrue from the multiplier effect in the Guyana scenario. While observing the extreme importance of remittances for economic development of Mexico and



Zambia, Bueno and Baeninger (2008) have failed to state whether or what necessary institutional arrangements were instituted to facilitate economic growth and development from remittances. In the case of Jamaica and other countries in LAC, Terry and Wilson (2005) have observed a positive relationship between inflows of remittances and investment, economic growth and development. Consequently, they insist that once the necessary institutional arrangements are established to harness the true potentials of remittances, then the multiplier effect can be achieved through job creation, consumption and investments.

With the assumption that a force of highly skilled and productive are both necessary for improving performance in the productive sectors, the exodus of entrepreneurs coupled with the migration of professionals under the free mobility of labour of the CSME may not be beneficial to Guyana on the medium term. In their study Staritz et al. (2007) observe that the emigration of highly skilled and entrepreneurs, and the decline in capital accumulation are the principal factors that restrict Guyana's economic growth. More specifically, they observed that the growth of the labor force fell from 0.6 percent during 1991-1997 and by -0.4 percent in 1998-2004, while simultaneously the accumulation of capital fell from 5.8 percent between 1991-1997 to below 2 percent between 1998 and 2004.

However, it is also argued that on the long-term, migration yields benefits beyond monetary remittances to countries of origin and destination (RATHA, 2011). Such benefits could include nonmonetary remittances, formation of human capital, hometown associations, networking in the diaspora, and brain circulation, which could give rise to accelerated development of countries of origin once appropriate institutional arrangements are enacted (KIRTON, 2006; TERRY and WILSON, 2005; STUBBS and REYES, 2004; OROZCO, 2004; OROZCO, 2000).

Highlighting a seasonal pattern that governs the flow of nonmonetary remittances to Guyana and wider English-Speaking Caribbean, Peter (2009) recommends further research on the basis that motives to remit monetary as opposed to in-kind remittances may differ and could shed a better understanding of remittance flows and uses in a more holistic context. Furthermore, Orozco (2003) estimates that in-kind remittances could account for at least 20% of total remittance flows to the Caribbean.

Many academics and international financial institutions including the World Bank, have been calling on governments to recognize these untapped sources of wealth for socioeconomic development of both countries of origin and destination for migrants. As a consequence, governments in developed and developing countries are increasingly instituting a number of development policies that seek to tap the development potentials of diaspora

remittances, which include: (1) monetary remittance, (2) non-monetary remittance, (3) knowledge transfers, (3) information and human, financial and technological capital and technology for investment, in destination and origin countries (PLAZA and RATHA, 2011). While some governments focus on their diaspora, in foreign countries, some advocates on diaspora and development are encouraging governments to engage both immigrants and their emigrants as agents of development of a given country (PLAZA and RATHA, 2011).

The co-development programme instituted by the French government in collaboration with the Senegalese government is one such innovative approach for diaspora to contribute towards the development of their countries of origin, while assimilating in host countries (BRÄUTIGAM 2010).

The Senegalese government has also created an Internet Portal, which permits an International Organization for Migration-run census project of Senegalese living abroad, the purpose of which is to categorize migrants according to their professions. Several local ministries compete for diaspora funds for the execution of projects in areas that include such infrastructure, water and sanitation and tourism.

A similar internet portal in the case of Guyana, but the focus is rather different. The University of Guyana has created this portal which seeks to track its graduates across the world. Unfortunately, it does not account for Guyanese low-skilled emigrants or first generation Guyanese migrants who received all of their professional training in foreign countries.

The formation of diaspora organization or hometown associations is yet another way in which migrants collectively mobilize monetary and nonmonetary remittances for development of their countries of origin (OROZCO, 2003). In studying African diaspora associations in Denmark, Trans and Vammen (2011) classify African diaspora Associations into the following three categories:

- (1) grass-root organization;
- (2) Ethno-national associations;
- (3) Development-oriented project associations.

In spite of their potentials for development, Trans and Vammen (2011) found that capacity building and funding are necessary to increase the effectiveness of these African associations. One criticism nevertheless is that there is a significant focus on development of migrants' hometowns rather than on the country at large (TRANS and VAMMEN, 2011).

In the case of Africa, government agencies and private institutions are increasingly taking full advantage of fully engaging their diasporas in a number of ways. The embassies of

Ethiopia, Kenya, and Uganda in London and Washington, D.C, support business trade forums to foster international trade and foreign direct investments (CRUSH, 2011). Regarding international trade and migration of Africans to OECD countries, DOLMAN (2008) found that countries tend to trade more with countries from which they have received immigrants. In the case of Guyana-Brazil trade, Corbin (2007) observed a rapid increase in small scale Brazilian traders in response to the increasing volume of Brazilian migration and the diaspora demand for goods and services of Brazilian origin. Similarly, Leblang, (2011) argues that African migrant networks between migrant communities in the investing country and the migrant's country of origin, do facilitate cross-border investment by decreasing informational asymmetries as migrants have specific information about language, customs, culture, and regulations in potential markets, thus minimizing the high cost for acquiring quality information for cross-border investment.

In their study on return migration and small enterprise development in Algeria, Morocco and Tunisia, Gubert and Nordman (2011), state that the propensity to invest is contingent upon a number of factors including the socio-demographic profile of their migrants at home and abroad, as well as the prevailing economic climate, poor infrastructure, red taping, a lack of transparency, and unstable regulations in countries of origin – that return migrants face upon their return. Considering the absence of reliable datasets and a comprehensive understanding of the socioeconomic and demographic profiles of returnees they recommend further research to better understand the development impacts resulting from return migration and small enterprise establishments.

In the case of southern Africa, the governments in Ethiopian and Rwanda have been embarking on a number of pro-diaspora development policies to increase their diaspora participation in development in the housing and other sectors (CRUSH, 2011).

Several scholars have written on the successes of diaspora-fed development in India and China (BHARGAVA and SHARMA 2008; GEITHNER, JOHNSON, CHEN, 2004). Ketkar and Ratha (2011) reinforced the importance of diaspora bonds, which have been used as a cheap source of external financing for the development of Israel and India. They further recommend a similar model for Haiti considering the high cost of reconstruction since its last massive environmental disaster. However, poor governance and a lack of trust in the Haitian government may well undermine the government to tap into this source of external financial assistance for development.

Like those in some African countries, the Federal, State and Municipal Governments of Mexico have recognized and are engaging its diaspora as an agent for social and economic

development of micro-regions facing varying indices of marginalization (SEDESOL, 2005). This programme, *Programa Iniciativa Ciudadana*, falls within the National Development Plan 2001-2006 and National Policy for Social Development 2001-2006. Collaboration, between 2002-2004, among the various government institutions, local NGOs and their connections with the diaspora and local beneficiaries have lead to identification of local development needs and implementation of projects in a numbers of priority areas including:

1. Supply and commercialization
2. Potable water
3. Sewerage and drainage
4. Rural development
5. Primary production
6. Health centres
7. Education
8. Energy/Electrification
9. Incentives for production and increased productivity
10. Sports
11. Cattle rearing
12. Recreation of historic and cultural sites
13. Education.

Until 2004, greater transparency was needed from municipal government agencies for greater successes (SEDESOL, 2005).

From the literature reviewed, there seems to be very little attention given to diaspora engagements from the perspectives of: (1) host countries and, and (2) regional integration. However, there have been many international efforts across regions, including Europe, Latin America and the Caribbean to facilitate the mobility of people and goods in response to globalization, but until today, little attention is given to engaging the various diasporas to mobilize their monetary and nonmonetary remittances as part of either a national or regional strategy for long-term socioeconomic development. For the region of Latin America, Terry and Wilson (2004) have stressed the importance of an institutionalist approach to increase the flow of remittances to the region. However, they, like many other specialists, have not recognized the untapped potentials of reciprocal engagement from both a south-south and north-south perspectives (RATHA, 2011; CRUSH, 2011).

Furthermore, in the existent literature, greater attention is focused on the contribution and potential contribution from highly skilled diasporas in developed countries. While recognizing their importance and the need for further research, Ratha (2011) has stressed the importance of low-skilled diasporas particularly in the context of cross-border migration. With reference to countries of destination he further stresses that migrants' potentials are frequently underestimated or minimized as they are rarely seen as agents of development in African countries of destination. The same situation holds in other countries in Latin American and the Caribbean as in the case of remittances remitted from the Brazilian diaspora in Guyana and further shows that remittances do flow to more developed from less developed countries in LAC (CORBIN, 2007). The informal manner in which these remittances are remitted presents a major challenge to the academic community for better estimating their flows and impacts on migrants' hometowns.

Similarly, the prejudices that migrants continue to migrate across borders in search of jobs could be an indication that the respective countries are unprepared to: (1) engage the diaspora and remittances as agents and/or tools rather than hindrances to development of host and origin countries, (2) unlock the development potentials of multicultural society where multilingualism and transnationalism could be used as tools for expanding trade ties and facilitating foreign direct investment while simultaneously deepening regional integration through diaspora engagement once the necessary institutional arrangements are enacted. Furthermore, in relation to migration, diaspora and development, the 2010 World Migration Report has identified ten (10) key areas, including optimizing formal remittance flows, engaging diaspora and promoting circular migration, which governments are encouraged to up-stream and/or mainstream into planning for development (ILO, 2010).

### 3.3 SUMMARY

In spite of consensus by the World Bank, IDB and IMF regarding the potentials of remittances for development and their encouragement for movements to up-stream remittances into their policies for development, there are important differences in which remittances are considered on governments' policy agenda across regions and countries. The fact that remittances exceed FDI and ODA, which have traditionally accounted for major official flows, to many developing countries, is an indication that migrants' remittances could be recognized as an alternative form of overseas financing for development as occurred in other countries such as China and India.

From a regional perspective, the massive extra regional migration from LAC and the return of remittances rank the region as one of the world's largest recipient of remittances. From a socioeconomic perspective, there is little consensus regarding the multiplier effect of remittances remitted to family households. On one hand, proponents deem remittances as an important tool to spur socioeconomic development under specified institutional arrangements. On the contrary, opponents, envision little socioeconomic progress associated with these flows as remittances enters directly into the food basket of households, who lack a saving and investment portfolio that is critical for economic development. While both groups of arguments seem plausible, the diversity of regional, national and local experiences, which have institutional, economic, socio-cultural, political and even environmental underpinnings, could nullify a general model for developing countries on the development impacts of remittances for the purpose of policy formulation for development and theory building.

## 4 GUYANA'S ECONOMY AND MIGRATION OUTLOOK

### 4.1 INTRODUCTION

This chapter examines literature related to Guyana's economy and international migration of Guyanese. The context of developed countries that are members of the OECD is reviewed to offer a framework for identifying, analyzing and interpreting the factors that compel Guyanese to migrate to developed countries. With Guyana being a signatory to free movement of labour agreement of the Caribbean Single Market and Economy (CSME) of the Caribbean Community (CARICOM), the context of the Caribbean, is reviewed to offer a wider understanding of migration of skilled Guyanese in the context of regionalization. The various theoretical perspectives on migration are also critically reviewed.

### 4.2 THEORETICAL PERSPECTIVES ON MIGRATION

Standing the test of time, Ravenstein's work on the laws of migration remains the starting point for theory building (DEMKO, ROSE, SCHNELL, 1970, p. 288). Based on the British Census of 1881 and later, in 1889, with data from more than twenty countries, Ravenstein's propositions have been reorganized and restated by Lee (1966):

(1) The greater body of migrants moves over short distances, while with preference, migrants traveling over long distances proceed to great centers of commerce and industry, (2) the universal population displacement generates currents of migration [...] the gaps left in the rural population are filled by migrants from more remote districts [...] the process of dispersion is the inverse of that of absorption, and exhibits similar features, (3) each main current of migration produces a compensating counter stream, (4) the propensity to migrate is less for urban citizens of a given country, (5) females prefer to travel over short distances, (6) migration increases following increases in means of transport, and development in commerce and manufacture, (7) economic motives mostly cause people migrate (LEE, 1966, p. 288).

These propositions have been criticized on the bases that they: (1) describe a mechanical process, (2) describe, but fail to explain the migration process, (3) reduce the process to areas of origin and destination, and (4) fail to consider various forms of population mobility and migration (repeated migration, seasonal migration, temporary migration etc.) (CORBIN, 2008; ARAGÓN, 2005).

Following the line of Ravenstein's push-pull theory, the macro theory neoclassical economists argue that spatial difference in the distribution of factors of production influence both the destination and the magnitude of migrants (SALIM, 1992, p.122; WOOD, 1982, p.

300-301). With a parallel view, the micro theory neoclassical economists posit that rational individuals migrate in the hope of achieving a positive net return after undertaking a cost benefit analysis of migrating (SOARES, 2002, p. 4-8). Further, Salim (1992, p. 123) and Raczyński (1983, p. 870) posit that in relation to the causes of international migration, the neoclassical model is premised on three basic assumptions: (1) the difference between employment opportunity at countries of origin and destination, (2) the rational analysis at the individual level of the cost and benefit of migrating and (3) being in country of origin, the migration decision rests at the individual level.

Perceiving migration as simply the mobility of labour, both the macro and micro economists are criticized on the bases that their models are analogous with the exact sciences and that they overemphasize the importance of the individual at the decision level (PEIXOTO, 2004; KUZNETS, 1964, p.126-42; SAHOTA, 1968, p.218-45; YAP, 1976, p.119-137; SCHULTZ, 1962, p. 1-8; SJAASTAD, 1962, p. 80-93).

Economics is one of the disciplines in the social sciences that reflects substantial analogies and homologues of the natural sciences. To some extent, the borrowing or modeling of “scientific” thought from the older and well respected sciences of Mathematics, Astronomy, Physics have together served as the ground-work or basis for the advancement of context knowledge and analytical tools among the social sciences (COHEN, 1994). The literature consulted reveals a stark difference in the preference for and application of mathematical concepts among economists including Stanley, Walrus, Pareto, Fisher, and Adam Smith. Their content knowledge of physics significantly influenced the level correctness of their understanding of principles which they attempted to replicate in economics. Until today neoclassical notion of rationality is criticized by a number of schools including the institutionalist who question the possibility of the individual being rational (HODGSON, 1998).

Unlike the neoclassical school, structural historic scholars allow us to focus on the macro factors that act on the individual, thereby causing him to migrate. Institutionalism works from ‘stylized facts’ of the macroeconomic system and attempts to uncover the underlying structural features of the system that helps to explain these outcomes (HODGSON, 1998). In this light, he states that institutionalists are not wedded into any single hypothesis or any one theory, in that the institutionalist approach is premised on comparative institutionalist analysis, and the examination of a broad array of factors, in searching for an adequate casual explanation (HODGSON, 1998 ). In the context of migration, Gonzales (1979) also adds that such (rational) individual analysis limits any scientific understanding of the migration



phenomenon. Similarly, Wood (1982) affirms that such individual cost-benefit analysis obscures the essential macro factors that compel people to migrate.

In an effort to further challenge the neoclassical notion of salary differences across borders, the New Economists emphasize the importance of family households in the decision level of the migration process. This group of scholars argues that households or family members work collectively not necessarily to increase income earnings, but principally to reduce the risks should there be failures in the foreign labour market (SOARES, 2002; MASSEY, 1993). Deemphasizing the importance of the individual at the decision level, the Structural Historic scholars, such as Salim (1992, p. 125), Balan (1973, p. 58-9), Soares (2002, p. 5) and Singer (1976), maintain that migration is a social phenomenon whose causes and consequences are related to other determined historical phenomena, and is related to a process of structural change [structural conditions at the social, economic and political levels] in a given social formation.

The structural changes of capitalism for the unification of the world economy, which has been greatly facilitated by advances in transport technology, intensified the rate of movement of the world's population (BRITO, 1995, p. 55). Among other factors, this massive trend in international migration has been attributed to economic crises and political instabilities, which were the results of productive restructuring of the capitalist productive system.

Rethinking the phenomenon of labour mobility, Gaudemar (1977) contends that every capitalist mobility strategy is a strategy of forced mobility. In this vein, it is argued that spontaneous migration is nonexistent, and that structural factors compel people to migrate, thus giving rise to a redistribution of particularly free labour (SALIM, 1992). In this international context, Soares (2002) highlights three principal areas of concentration on international migration studies: (1) the origin of population flow, (2) determinants of its stability and (3) adaptation of migrants in destination country. Portes and Bach (1985), in reflecting on the world system theory with a focus on the impacts of global processes on the periphery, argue that the genesis of international migration is contingent upon the forms in which Third World countries are integrated into the world economy. With this vision, Sassen (1988) states that changes in the world economy give impetus to a massive transnational movement of workers, capital, goods, services and information during the 70s and 80s.

Further, Hefti (1997) states that these rapid increases in the transnational flows of capital, trade and technology, which globalization necessitates, have marked their effects on international migration as migration becomes more and more attractive following a rapid

spread of information by friends and families across the globe. Boyd (1989) observes that family, friendship and community networking systems underlined much of the migratory flows to developed countries. Many other studies have also found that migrants maintain multiple relations [family, economic, social, organizational, religious and political] in countries of origin, transit and destination (CORBIN, 2007; AROUCK, 2000; ARAGÓN, 1986; SASAKI and ASSIS, 2000; MASSEY et al., 1990).

The literature reviewed demonstrates that migration is inevitable in the age of globalization when countries must be prepared to face the challenges of the global competitive market (MARINCUCCHI, 2007). However, even under globalization, there is a major restriction on the movement of human capital, as expressed by the discriminatory immigration policies of principally developed countries. In spite of the commitment by CARICOM States for the free movement of professionals of several categories, domestic immigration policies and the absence of a regional immigration policy are currently deemed as hindrances to the free mobility of human capital in the region. Based on the last meeting of CARICOM Head of States in 2009 in Guyana, the need for migration research was identified as important for planning and policy formulation at the regional level.

In terms of the wider Latin America and the Caribbean region, CELADE (2006) stresses the need for further research into the following dimensions of migration, which have gained grounds in recent years: (1) return migration, (2) circular migration, (3) trafficking of people, (4) remittances and (5) temporal movements among migrants that proceed from the Caribbean and Latin America.

In an effort to overcome the limitations at the methodological and theory building levels, several migration researchers highlight the following needs:

(1) a model that is workable for developed and developing regions (ARAGON, 1984);

(2) reliable and valid data to conduct empirical tests of theories and hypotheses in both developed and developing countries, where development challenges are different and thus, a multiplicity of factors may influence people to migrate (ARAGON, 1984; DEMKO et al., 1970);

(3) new approaches in the age of globalization, where there is a rapid spread of information across the globe (ARAGON, 2005), and

(4) a model that considers individual, structural, economic, environmental (environmental quality and natural resource base) and networking variables to explore the

migration and adaptation process and, the reciprocal consequences of both internal and international migration (ARAGON, 2009).

In the light of the theoretical controversy and different epistemologies adopted in research on migration and remittances, an interdisciplinary and/or multidisciplinary approach may be crucial for theoretical advancements. While the origin of interdisciplinarity is disputed in the academic community, some scholars trace its origin back to Ancient Greeks (LATTUCA, 2001; KLEIN, 1990). Through the passage of time, there has been increasing consciousness of the limitations associated with increasing fragmentation and of over specialization of knowledge, which have called attention for reunification of knowledge, perhaps as it were during the 1800s, when knowledge was categorical as reflected in Medieval Curricula (LATTUCA, 2001).

Around the last quarter of the twentieth century, disciplinarily prevailed and shaped the manner in which knowledge was created and advanced. Our understanding of migration was no different, as it was practically during this period when Lee (1966) revised and restated Ravenstine's Laws on migration into a General Theory on migration. As we have seen, even in a given discipline, as in the case of Economics and Geography, there are significant divergences regarding the use of content knowledge, methods and epistemologies in migration research and analysis. Early interdisciplinary scholars have pointed out a number of hindrances in applying operational definitions of interdisciplinarity into the humanities, collaborative research and teaching of interdisciplinarity, and as such, in defining interdisciplinarity, an important distinction is made regarding two types of interdisciplinarity: (1) instrumental interdisciplinarity, and (2) conceptual interdisciplinarity (LATTUCA, 2001). Salter and Haren (1996) define instrumental interdisciplinarity as a pragmatic approach that focuses on problem-solving activities – and does not seek synthesis or fusion of different (disciplinary) perspectives. On the other hand, they have maintained that conceptual interdisciplinarity focuses on the synthesis of knowledge by being a 'theoretical, primarily epistemological enterprise involving internal coherence, the development of new conceptual categories, methodological unification and long term research and exploration' (LATTUCA, 2001, p. 11). This research will be conducted in the context of the latter definition of interdisciplinarity as the author seeks knowledge synthesis.

In comparing empirical findings against the prevailing theories and literature on migration, remittances and development, the researcher sought to ensure knowledge integration and collaboration in a multi-disciplinary context to enable a deep understanding of the study object. For the studying the object of this research, collaboration is visible in

research design, context integration, and in merging and evaluation of data collected. Given the importance of integration and collaboration, Taylor (1986) questions the possibility of an individual [researcher] being interdisciplinary. Petrie (1986) however, in considering the possibility of an individual being interdisciplinary, states that the problems besetting any individual would be the same as those facing any interdisciplinary team. With the author having interdisciplinary and multidisciplinary background and previous experience in the areas of international migration analysis, then the integration of content knowledge Geography Economics and Sociology has not been problematic as the researcher has sought to ensure an 'integrative disciplinary perspective'.

#### 4.3 ECONOMY AND MAJOR INDICATORS OF DEVELOPMENT

At present, development in Guyana is guided by the National Development Strategy and the Poverty Reduction Strategy; both of which have not incorporated policies for migration and remittances for development.

After gaining independence in 1966 the laissez faire form of governance that prevailed under the colonial Administration continued until 1970, when the Guyana's economic policies were later characterized as 'cooperative socialism' (WORLD BANK, 1993). Under the Cooperative Socialist Republic, Central Government sought to ensure state control of the main means of production which amounted to some 80-90% of the economy (THOMAS, 2011). This period of nationalization and restricted international trade, reduced inflows of foreign direct investment (FDIs) lead to extreme shortages of many essential commodities, and foreign currency and, as a consequence, lead to the proliferation of black markets, which is also known as the underground economy (FLETCHER and CULPEPPER, 2001). While assessing the proliferation of Guyana's underground economy, Thomas and Faal estimated (Table 3) and concluded that (1) during the first phase, the flourishing of the underground economy, which followed independence was as a result of the statist economic development policies and restrictions to the flows of goods and capital, and (2) the second phase was attributed to efforts of tax evasion and corruption that followed the Economic Recovery Programme (ERP).

**Table 3: Guyana's Underground Economy, 1979-2000**

<b>Year</b>	<b>Thomas</b>	<b>Faal</b>
1979	15.3	28
1980	29.9	44
1981	39.3	37
1982	48	55
1983	58	59
1984	67.8	97
1985	63.5	91
1986	48	91
1987	40.3	96
1988	29.5	89
1989	33.5	101
1990	26.9	82
1991	15.7	88
1992	24.8	43
1993	35.4	43
1994	61.6	51
1995	88.3	33
1996	110.1	29
1997	90.9	32
1998	99.4	38
1999	115.8	45
2000	127.1	35

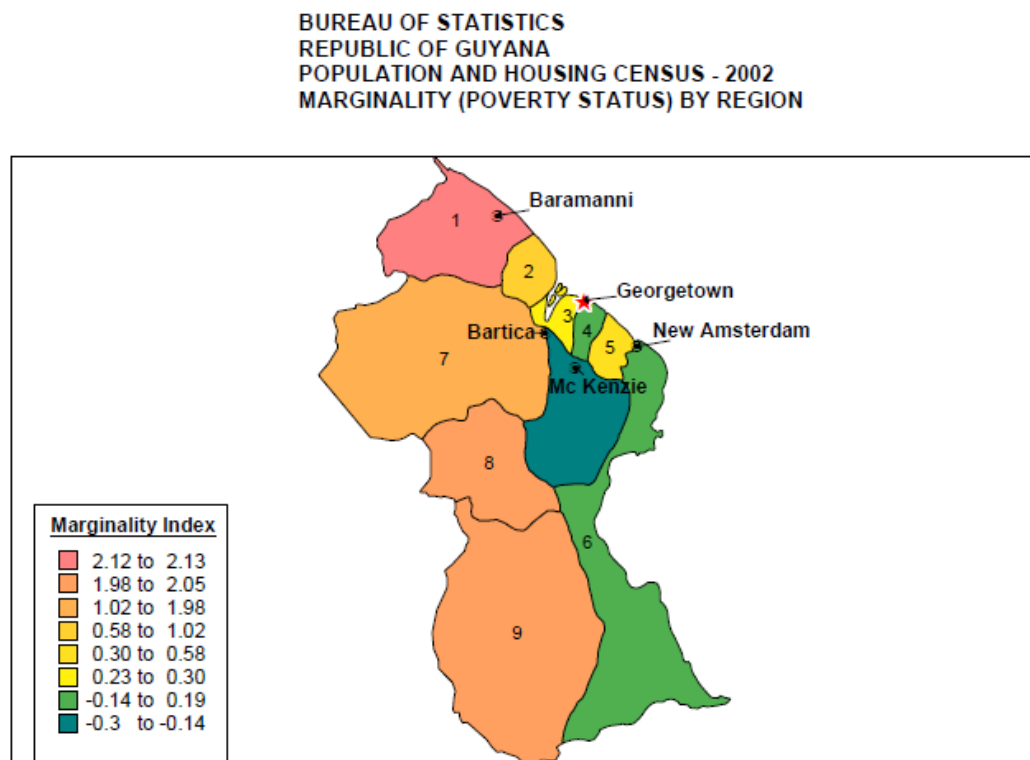
Source: Thomas (2011, p. 84)

Guyana's move toward embracing the principles of economic globalization has been effected in 1989, with the launching of an Economic Recovery Programme (ERP), which had a devastating initial effect on the Guyanese economy with Gross Domestic Product (GDP) falling precipitously by 5 percent per year between 1989 and 1991 and a high inflation rate in 1991. These macroeconomic reforms did not only occur in Guyana. One decade after the oil crisis of the 1970s, Guyana and other developing countries were obliged to embark on comprehensive macroeconomic reforms, with the initial repercussions being high inflation, a subsequent decline in living standards and mass migration to developed countries. Due to this mass migration of particularly skilled Guyanese in their prime working ages, the period that extended from the 1980s to 1990s has reflected a turning point in the demographic history of

Guyana, for it marks the first time that there has been an inter-census population decline (GUYANA BUREAU OF STATISTICS, 2005). During this inter census period, 89 485 Guyanese entered the USA legally (US CENSUS BUREAU, 2010). In spite of improvements in the macroeconomic performance of the Guyanese economy in years following the economic recovery programme, Guyanese have continued to emigrate. By 1990, a total of 195, 100 Guyanese have migrated and were living legally in the USA and Canada.

While poverty has declined in urban coastal areas in subsequent years following the ERP, statistics show that that poverty marginally declined in hinterland areas (PRSP, 2000). From a regional perspective, therefore, a Poverty Marginality Index, which was computed by the Guyana Bureau of Statistics and the World Bank, using 2002 census data, showed that greater concentrations of wealthier households are concentrated in regions 10, 6 and 4. With the addition of region 2, these four regions (2, 4, 6 & 10) have urban centers and, thus account for 28% of Guyana's population. The remaining 72% of the population is clustered in villages mainly along the coastal belt, while a few others are scattered deep in the hinterlands (Figure 13).

**Figure 13: Poverty Distribution in Guyana, 2002**



**Key:**

- 1 - BARIMA/WAINI
- 2 - POMEROON/SUPERNAM
- 3 - ESSEQUIBO ISLANDS/WEST DEMERARA
- 4 - DEMERARA/MAHAICA
- 5 - MAHAICA/BERBICE
- 6 - EAST BERBICE/CORENTYNE
- 7 - CUYUNI/MAZARUNI
- 8 - POTARO/SIPARUNI
- 9 - UPPER TAKATU/UPPER ESSEQUIBO
- 10 - UPPER DEMERARA/BERBICE

**Variables used:**

- 1. Proportion of adults - who are illiterate.
- 2. Proportion of adults - working in the primary sector.
- 3. Proportion of children not attending school full-time.
- 4. Proportion of dwellings not having piped water.

**Notes:**

The index is weighted by the number of households in the enumeration area.  
High marginality index value indicates high level of pove  
The indices were computed using selected variables from the 2002 population census.

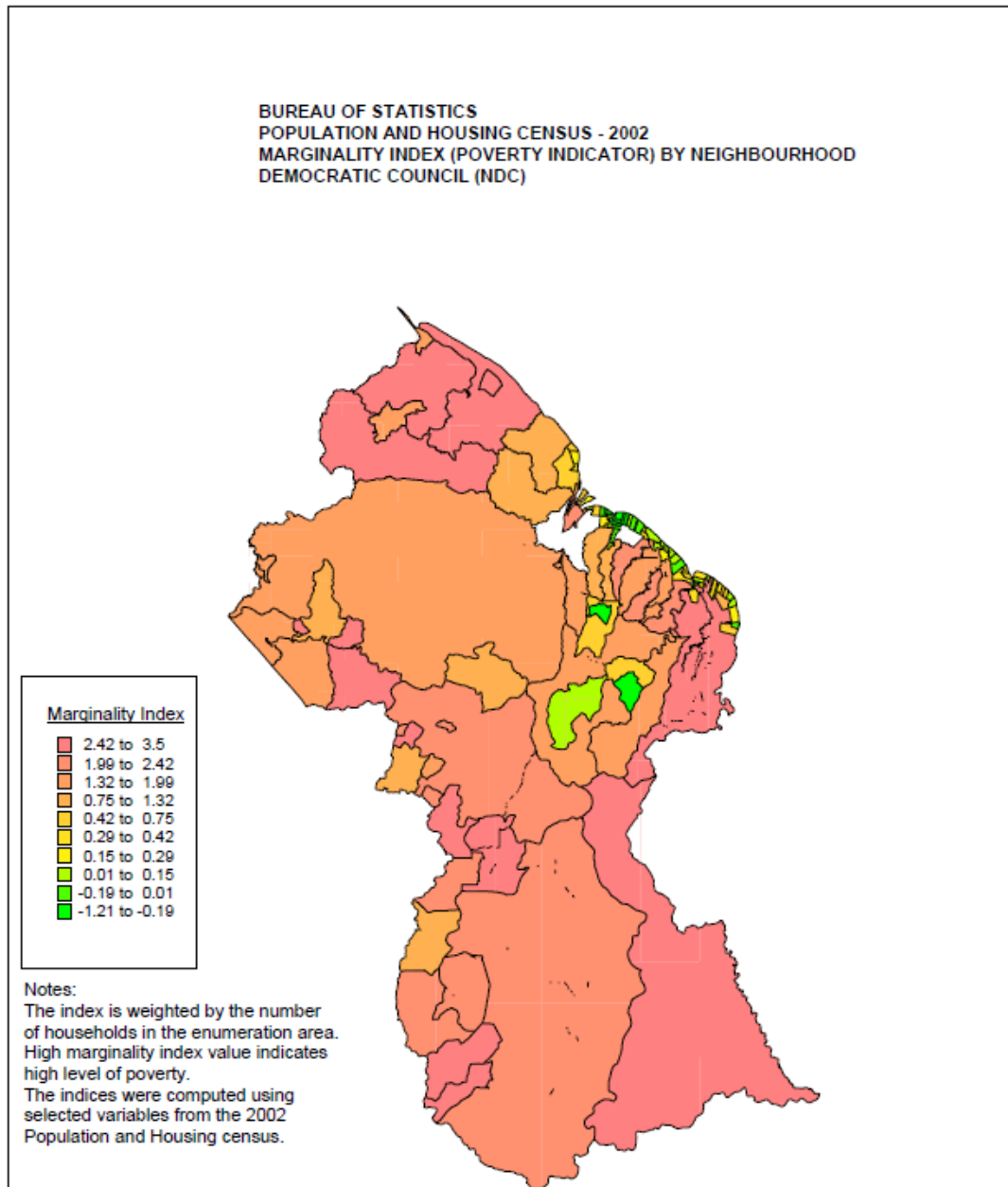
- 5. Proportion of dwellings that do not have a W.C. linked to sewer.
- 6. Proportion of dwellings that do not have electricity.
- 7. Proportion of dwellings that do not have garbage collection service, or do not use compost, or burying.
- 8. Overcrowding.

Source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2005)

A further fragmentation of Administrative regions into Neighbourhood Democratic Councils, gives a better indication of poverty across neighbourhoods in Guyana. Given the low demographic density in respective regions, this classification seem to offer a better view of the distribution of household poverty across Guyana in the light of the 8 variables taken from the 2002 census (Figure 14). Regarding the causes of poverty in Guyana, the PRSP emphasizes: (1) poor (statist) economic policies prior to the ERP, (2) poor governance as

characterized by a non-participatory system of local government and weak regulatory and institutional support (3) non-growth complementing infrastructure particularly in rural area where over 70% of the population is concentrated, (4) deterioration of social services particularly in the areas of health and education (PRSP, 2000).

**Figure 14: Poverty Distribution at the Neighbourhood Level, 2002**



Variables used:

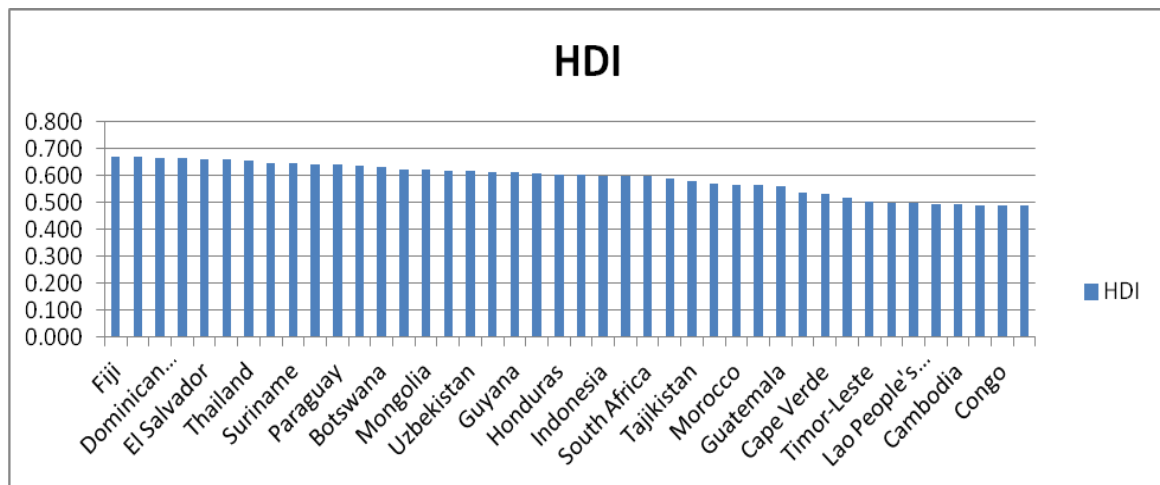
- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. Proportion of adults who are illiterate.               | 5. Proportion of dwellings not having W.C. linked to sewer.  |
| 2. Proportion of adults working in Agricultural sector.   | 6. Proportion of dwellings not having electricity.   |
| 3. Proportion of children not attending school full-time. | 7. Proportion of dwellings not having garbage collection service, or do not use compost, or burying. |
| 4. Proportion of dwellings not having piped water.        | 8. Overcrowding.   |

Source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2005)



From the perspective of international development, Guyana's development can be compared against achievement of number of indices used by the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP) to track human development across the world. Statistics human development shows that Guyana is ranked as 104, with the status of medium development, of all countries. Of the 42 countries classed under medium development index, Guyana is ranked number 19<sup>th</sup>, with an index of 0.611 (Figure 15).

**Figure 15: Countries with Medium Human Development Index (HDI)**



Source: UNDP (2011)

Complementary, The Millennium Development Goals were adopted by the United Nations General Assembly in September 2000. This is a globally accepted framework for measuring development progress. It entails eight targets that countries are required to achieve by 2015. Included in the targets are eradication of poverty and hunger, achievement of universal primary and secondary education and gender equality and empowerment of women. Guyana's is classified as one of the poorest countries on the Western Hemisphere with per capita income of US\$770 in 2000 (PRSP, 2000). This classification becomes more visible by low life expectancy, weak labour force and a high of high unemployment particularly among females (Table 4).

**Table 4: Selected Social and Economic Indicators<sup>1</sup> of Development, Guyana**

<b>Human Development Index (HDI)</b>	<b>Overall</b>	<b>Male</b>	<b>Female</b>
HDI Ranking (Medium)	104	-	-
Human Development Index (HDI)	0.611	-	-
Life expectancy at birth (2010)	67.9	-	-
Mean years of schooling (2010)	8.5	-	-
Expected years of schooling	12.2	-	-
Income Gini coefficient	43.2	-	-
% Population with a least Secondary Education (25 years and over) - 2010	43.15	43.7	42.6
Labour Force	56.1	78.5	34.1
Gender Inequality Index -2008	0.667	-	-
Fertility Rate (2010-2015)	2.2	-	-
Unemployment -2002	11.4	10.2	15.1
Tertiary Enrolment Ratio	11.5	-	-
% of Primary School Teachers trained to teach	58.5	-	-

Source: UNDP (2011); Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2005)

Having an abundance of natural resources (gold, bauxite, timber), Guyana is currently embarking on restructuring its economy. In this regard, the Government seeks to promote a Low Carbon Development Economy, which is intended to maximize the development benefits of preserving the environment. As environment and development concerns have shifted from biosphere-to-biodiversity-to- climate change, Guyana is a signatory to many protocols and conventions that seek to promote development that is economically feasible, environmentally sound and socially acceptable. As concerns heightens about the ecological and economic implications of climate change, Guyana has deemed it strategic to re-orient its economy to a Low Carbon Development Economy, where there will be a major focus on: (1) investments in low-carbon economic infrastructure, (2) the facilitation of investments and employment in low-carbon (emission) sectors of the economy, (3) sustainably managing the nation's human capital and to create new opportunities for forest-dependent and other

<sup>1</sup> According to Encyclopedia Wikipedia (2012), "Human Development Index (HDI) is a composite statistic used to rank countries by level of "human development", taken as a synonym of the older term standards of living, and distinguish "very high human development", "high human development", "medium human development", and "low human development" countries. The Human Development Index (HDI) is a comparative measure of life expectancy, literacy, education and standards of living for countries worldwide."

According to Encyclopedia Wikipedia (2012), Life expectancy refers to the expected (in the statistical sense) number of years of life remaining at a given age.

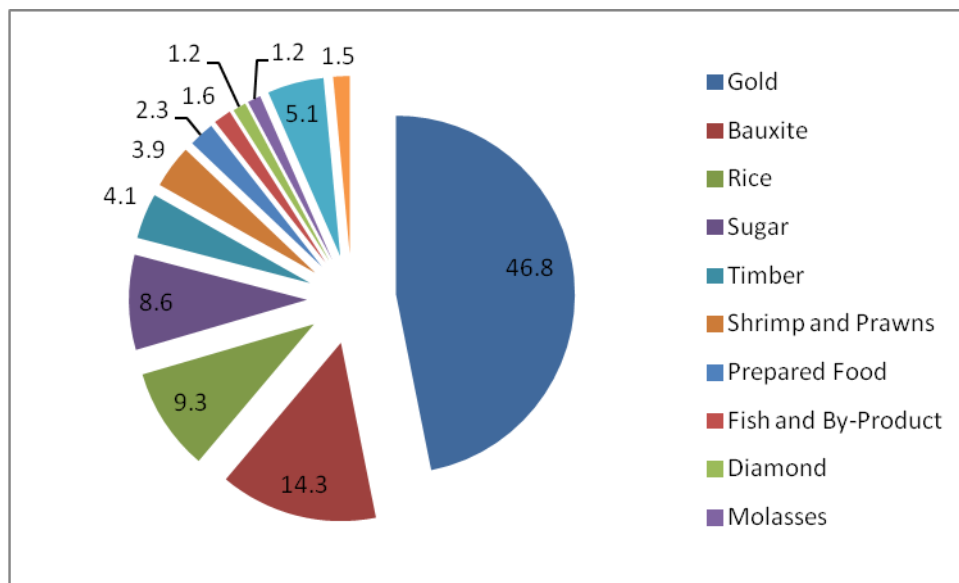
According to Encyclopedia Wikipedia (2012), Fertility Rate refers to the average number of children that would be born to a woman over her lifetime.

According to Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2005), labour force consists of everyone of working age 15-65 years who are participating workers, that is, people actively employed or seeking employment.

indigenous communities, and (4) sustainably managing forest based economic sectors particularly in the areas of mining and forestry (GOVERNMENT OF GUYANA, 2009).

As this transition is yet to occur, the Guyanese economy is still heavily dependent on the primary sector where agriculture and mining continue to be of principal importance (WORLD TRADE ORGANIZATION/WTO, 2009). During the first quarter of 2011, gold, bauxite and rice continue to generate more foreign exchange to the economy (Figure 16).

**Figure 16: Major Exports from Guyana, January-March, 2011**



Source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2011)

Guyana's external trade policy is widely coordinated within CARICOM, including external trade negotiations with third countries (WTO, 2009). Although threatened, Guyana receives preferential market access in a number of markets, mainly in the European Union, the USA and Canada (WTO, 2009). For example, the United States granted duty-free access for a number of products under the Caribbean Basin Initiative (CBI). This agreement was extended by the US Congress and WTO members renewed a waiver until 2014. The United States is also the major source of non-oil imports for Guyana. Further, Canada extended to Guyana and other CARICOM countries non-reciprocal preferential access to the Canadian market for a wide range of products under the CARIBCAN Agreement. Gold and diamonds account for a significant share of Guyana's exports to Canada. CARICOM and Canada are currently preparing for negotiations for an enhanced Trade & Development Agreement that will further strengthen the trade and economic relationship between the parties. Together with

CARICOM, these countries are also Guyana's major trading partners in exports (Table 5) and imports (Table 6).

**Table 5: Major destination for exports, January-March, 2011**

Country	Value (US\$'000)	Contribution (%)
United States of America	44,511.3	20.4
Canada	31,838.0	14.6
United Kingdom	31,152.3	14.3
Germany	15,980.6	7.3
Trinidad & Tobago	15,337.4	7.0
Venezuela	14,463.6	6.6
Ukraine	10,801.4	4.9
Jamaica	10,282.0	4.7
Barbados	6,231.0	2.9
Kingdom of the Netherlands	5,047.8	2.3
Other countries	32,964.0	15.1
<b>Total</b>	<b>218,609.3</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2011)

**Table 6: Major origin for imports, January-March, 2011**

Country	Value (US\$'000)	Contribution (%)
United States of America	90,945.6	25.0
Trinidad & Tobago	85,195.7	23.4
Suriname	32,837.6	9.0
Venezuela	32,089.4	8.8
China	17,512.1	4.8
Japan	13,918.3	3.8
Canada	12,773.3	3.5
United Kingdom	11,608.3	3.2
Mexico	8,618.1	2.4
Brazil	6,425.6	1.8
Other countries	52,046.3	14.3
<b>Total</b>	<b>363,970.3</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2011)

Given the conclusion of the CARIFORUM-EU Economic Partnership Agreement at the end of 2007, the WTO (2009) emphasizes the importance of export diversification and improvements in physical infrastructure for the fostering of greater cross-border linkages between countries that border with Guyana – such as Brazil.

While Guyana's external trade policy is widely coordinated within CARICOM, including external trade negotiations with third countries, Guyana commenced establishing greater trade linkages with Brazil, Venezuela and Suriname in decades following the

Amazonian Co-operation Treaty of 1978, which has sought to foster harmonious development of the Pan-Amazonian Region. In 2009, the WTO forecasted that trade ties between Guyana and Brazil are expected to improve upon the upgrading of an all-weather road link from the mining town of Linden to Lethem which borders the Brazilian State of Roraima. Also, through collaboration and partnership with Brazil, a bridge across the Takutu River, linking the Guyanese border town Lethem with the Brazilian town Bonfim, has been completed and was formally opened to Guyana-Brazil road traffic in 2009. Together, the Linden-Lethem road link, the Takutu Bridge, the Berbice River Bridge, and the Canawaima Ferry which connects Guyana and Suriname, substantially improve Guyana's transport infrastructure and interconnectivity with its mainland neighbours. They, thereby, further strengthen its continental integration process, and open new economic opportunities as people, investment capital, and technology continue to move across geopolitical borders. In spite of these agreements and cross-border migration, there has been no policy consideration for migration and engaging the diaspora to accelerate trade and socioeconomic development that could be beneficial to both host and destination countries.

#### 4.4 GUYANA'S INTERNATIONAL MIGRATION OUTLOOK

In decades following the massive movement of Africans, Europeans and Asians to British Guiana, the immigration policies of many developed countries including Canada and the United Kingdom and the United States of America continue to provoke massive waves of migration of qualified workers of various categories from Guyana (GOVERNMENT OF CANADA, 2009; ECLAC, 2006; THOMAS-HOPE, 2002; KLEIN, 2000). By 2005, 55.6% of Guyana's population had emigrated mainly to USA, Canada, United Kingdom, Barbados, Brazil, Holland, Antigua and Barbuda, Trinidad and Tobago and Venezuela (WORLD BANK, 2008). In accounting for the distribution of Guyanese in the diaspora, Peters (2009) highlights that 56.89% and 21.6% are located in the USA and Canada respectively.

In 2000, the immigrants stock in the USA totals 31, 107, 890 - 50.2% of which was observed to be females-. Consistent with this overall trend in the migration outlook, disaggregate data also confirms a greater participation among Guyanese females in the migration process to the USA. While the literature remains limited on international migration in a gender perspective, it remains speculative that this marginally higher participation among Guyanese women in the migration process is related to increasing empowerment at home and the employment opportunities being offered abroad (PETERS, 2009). For a country like

Guyana where females dominate in the nursing and teaching professions, this speculation seems stronger when comparing the employment categories under which Guyanese in the diaspora are found. Disaggregate data by sectors in the case of Guyanese employed in the USA, shows that 35.6% of Guyanese are employed professionals and educators and health and social workers (Table 7).

**Table 7: Guyanese by professions in the USA, 2000**

<b>Industry</b>	<b>Thousands of workers</b>	<b>Percentage (%)</b>
Agriculture, forestry, fishing and hunting, and mining	210	0.2
Construction	4,960	4.0
Manufacturing	13,280	10.6
Wholesale trade	4,465	3.6
Retail trade	14,105	11.2
Transportation and warehousing, and utilities	8,520	6.8
Information	3,835	3.1
Finance, insurance, real estate, and rental and leasing	13,890	11.1
Professional, scientific, management, administrative, and waste management services	11,605	9.2
Educational, health and social services	33,150	26.4
Arts, entertainment, recreation, accommodation and food services	5,865	4.7
Other services (except public administration)	7,130	5.7
Public administration	4,480	3.6
<b>Total</b>	<b>125,495</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Source: US. Statistics Bureau (2010)

A comparison to the statistics for all immigrants in the USA shows that only 10.5% and 16.3% of the 28,545,150 immigrants in the working age population are employed under the professional and scientific; and, education, health and social services categories, respectively. Furthermore, 1.2% of the professionals in education, health and social services are of Guyanese origin. With approximately 27% of immigrants in the USA working in these categories, governments from particularly middle and lower income developing countries such as Guyana and Jamaica, respectively, are concerned about developed countries contacting highly trained professionals and technicians in key areas such as health, education, science and engineering (CARIBBEAN COMMUNITY SECRETARIAT, 2007). In some cases, Caribbean governments argue that even the return of remittances cannot offset the economic costs of brain drain. In spite of this situation, remuneration packages in Guyana remain highly uncompetitive (Table 8) even for professions in health, educations and science, which are areas in which professionals are high demand in developed countries such as the USA and Canada (GOVERNMENT OF CANADA, 2011).

**Table 8: Public Sector Monthly Salaries in Guyana, 2011**

<b>Public Service Positions</b>	<b>Salary (Revised 2010)</b>	<b>Salary Converted to US\$</b>
Medical Officer	GS: 10 \$111,635.0	558.17
Education Officer I	GS: 10 \$111,635.0	558.17
School Welfare Officer	GS: 7 \$ 61,159.0	305.79
Field Auditor	GS: 6 \$ 53,107.0	265.53
Community Health Worker	GS: 4 \$ 40,947.0	204.73
Driver/Mechanic	GS: 3 \$ 39,160.0	195.80
Senior Guidance & Counseling Officers	GS: 10 \$111,635.0	558.17
Guidance & Counseling Officer	GS: 8 \$ 74,572.0	372.86
Environmental Health Officer	GS: 7 \$ 61,159.0	305.79
Pharmacist	GS: 7 \$ 61,159.0	305.79
Staff Nurse	GS: 6 \$ 53,107.0	265.53
Community Health Worker	GS: 4 \$ 40,947.0	204.73
Medical Superintendent	GS: 13 \$218,774.0	1093.87
Medical Officer	GS: 10 \$111,635.0	558.17
Driver/Mechanic	GS: 3 \$ 39,160.0	195.80
Microscopist	GS: 3 \$ 39,160.0	195.80
Medical Technologists	GS: 7 \$ 61,159.0	305.79
X-Ray Technician	GS: 4 \$ 40,947.0	204.73
Law Revision Officer	GS: 11 \$140,402.0	702.01
Engineer	GS: 9 \$ 90,270.0	451.35
Regional Health Officer	GS: 12 \$172,838.0	864.19
National Coordinator, Medical Laboratory Services	GS: 11 \$140,402.0	702.01
Senior Statistician	GS: 10 \$111,635.0	558.17
Chief Medex	GS: 10 \$111,635.0	558.17
Nutrition Surveillance Officer	GS: 10 \$111,635.0	558.17
Civil Engineer	GS: 9 \$ 90,270.0	451.35
Operator Inspectors	GS: 4 \$ 40,947.0	204.73
Bio Medical Maintenance Technician	GS: 4 \$ 40,947.0	204.73
Microscopist	GS: 3 \$ 39,160.0	195.80
Dental Mechanics	GS: 3 \$ 39,160.0	195.80
Social Worker	GS: 7 \$ 61,159.0	305.79

Source: Government of Guyana/Public Service Commission: [www.eprocure.gov.gy](http://www.eprocure.gov.gy). Date: 2011-02-25  
 Researcher's note: Currency conversion to \$US was added by the researcher.

These low salaries and the rising cost of living in Guyana since the enactment of a 16% value added tax in 2007 on a number of consumption items may force professionals to explore foreign employment opportunities in future years. This observation is consistent with the position of the neoclassical school regarding the importance of salary differentials in propelling labour migration. With the government employing only 54.5% in 2009 of what it

employed in 1994 (Table 9), in the light of the country's current migration outlook, may be an indication of or that:(1) Guyana's inability to compete with international competitors for highly trained workers, (2) a significant percentage of new employees could be substitutes of other highly trained and well experienced employees lost to migration.

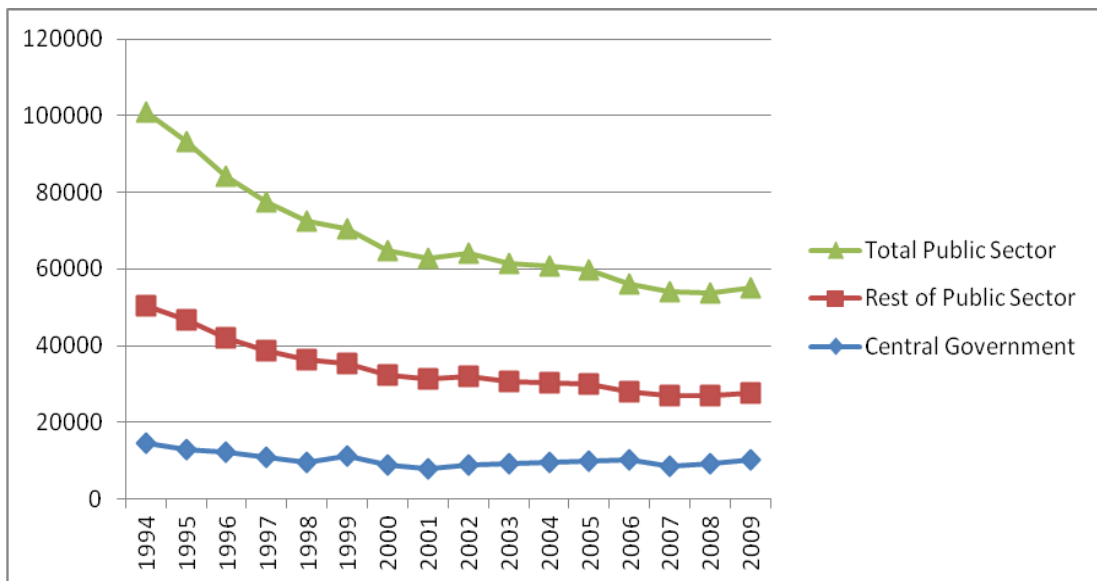
**Table 9: Employment in Guyana's Public Sector, 1994-2009**

<b>Years</b>	<b>Central Government</b>	<b>Rest of Public Sector</b>	<b>Total Public Sector</b>
1994	14564	35, 928	50492
1995	12913	33, 758	46671
1996	12393	29, 729	42122
1997	10792	28, 028	38820
1998	9419	26848	36267
1999	11383	23868	35251
2000	8885	23510	32395
2001	7998	23447	31445
2002	8767	23223	31990
2003	9062	21706	30768
2004	9589	20784	30373
2005	9893	19955	29848
2006	10197	17901	28098
2007	8711	18370	27081
2008	9364	17565	26927
2009	10094	17410	27504
<b>Total</b>	<b>164024</b>	<b>382030</b>	<b>546052</b>

Source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2011)

Over the fifteen (15) years in question (1994-2009), there has been declining employments in Guyana's public sector (Figure 17).



**Figure 17: Public Sector Employment**

Source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2011)

While other variables such as the rate of inflation, mortality and private sector employments and the “unavailability of qualified professionals” may have a direct effect on declining rate of employment in the public sector, a simultaneous comparison with the net migration outlook of the years in questions makes it speculative that a significant proportion of these workers have been lost to international migration. In the case of loss of teachers from public schools, the Minister of Education has attributed a massive movement to the private sector and international mobility of labour to the exodus of teachers:

[...] Teacher retention appears to be one of Baksh’s primary concerns. An estimated 633 trained teachers have reportedly left the public education system over the past three years and teachers are reportedly leaving the system at the rate of around 8 per cent annually. Better pay, wither in the private education sector, the local private sector or in schools abroad is the primary reason for the flight of teaching skills. Baksh says he supports the option of extending the retirement age for teachers from fifty-five to sixty. He is aware, he says, of “the pool of talent and knowledge” that goes into retirement with the teachers. An “advancement” has been made to Cabinet and he is awaiting the outcome [...] (STABROEKNEWS, 2010).

Furthermore, the World Bank (2000) indicated that Guyana has lost 85.9% of the population with higher education principally to developed countries. The brain drain of educators has reached an alarming level, as expressed by the Minister of Education during the 34<sup>th</sup> Conference of UNESCO in 2007, where it was reiterated that as a result of losing 15% or a corresponding 300 of its highly trained teachers, annually. In this circumstance, it was

expected that Guyana would be unlikely to achieve the educational goals set out in the Dakar Framework of 2000 (BAKSH, 2007).

Analysis of statistics for 1, 154 ex-students from the University of Guyana and have migrated between 1963 and 2011, show that Guyana has lost specialists from seventy-seven (77) programmes of studies from 7 main faculties (Table 10).

**Table 10: Selected University Students lost to Migration, 1963-2011**

<b>Faculty</b>	<b>Ex-students</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
Agriculture and Forestry	42	3.6
Arts	165	14.3
Education	88	7.7
Health Sciences	81	7.0
Natural Sciences	200	17.3
Social Sciences	395	34.2
Technology	156	13.6
Other	27	2.3
<b>Total</b>	<b>1154</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Source: University of Guyana Student Alumni Portal (2011)

While Guyanese professionals in the diaspora continue to migrate to Africa, Asia, and Latin America and the Caribbean, the majority (73.3%) have migrated to the USA, Canada and the UK combined (Table 11).

**Table 11: Destination for University of Guyana Graduates, 1963-2011**

<b>Country</b>	<b>Frequency</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
Bahamas	45	3.9
Canada	253	21.6
United Kingdom	54	4.6
USA	556	47.4
Other	264	22.5
<b>Total</b>	<b>1172</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Source: University of Guyana Student Alumni Portal (2011)

With English and/or French language proficiency being one of the requirements for skilled migrants wanting to secure permanent residency in Canada and other countries developed countries, ex-British and ex-French speaking colonies in Africa and Latin America and the Caribbean may continue to be targets for sourcing human capital to replace their aging populations. Canada has been ratifying its categories of professionals needed to fill its

labour demands. When the categories of professionals trained in and migrate from Guyana (Table 12) are compared against areas of professions demanded in Canada (Table 13), it becomes evident that Guyana may continue to lose highly trained professionals in future years to Canada.

**Table 12: Areas of specialties lost to brain drain, 1963-2011**

<b>Faculty of Agriculture and Forestry</b>	<b>Faculty of Social Sciences</b>
Agriculture	Banking & Finance
Forest Biology	Business Management
Forestry	Communication Studies
	Development Studies
<b>Faculty of Arts</b>	Economics
Cartographic Techniques	International Relations
English	Law
Fine Arts	Management
French	Marketing
French - Advanced Certificate	Public Management
French Competence	Social Sciences
Geography	Social Work
History	Sociology
Music	Tourism Studies
Spanish	
Spanish & French	<b>Faculty of Natural Sciences</b>
Spanish Competence	Biology
<b>Faculty of Health Sciences</b>	Computer Science
Chemical Pathology	Environmental Studies
Environmental Health	Mathematics
Haematology	Physics
Health Sciences Tutors	
Medex Certificate	<b>Faculty of Technology</b>
Medical Technology	Architecture
Medicine	Civil Engineering
Microbiology	Electrical Engineering
Nursing	Geology
Occupational Health & Safety	Mechanical Engineering
Pharmacy	Mining Engineering
Public Health Nursing Certificate	Surveying
Radiography	
<b>Faculty of Education</b>	
Education	
Education (Prim. Sec. & Nursery)	
Administration & Teaching	

Source: University of Guyana Student Alumni Portal (2011)

A considerable number of these areas of specialties are exactly what is demanded on the Canadian labour market (Table 13). Canada's current immigration policies continually

seek to attract professionals of these categories from across the world. For countries like Guyana where professionals are poorly remunerated and often subjected to various forms of discrimination in the workplace, migrating to countries where they feel safer and are better able to make a meaningful contribution to development does not seem to be an option.

**Table 13: Specialties demanded in Canada, 2011**

<b>Management occupations</b>
Business, Finance and Administration Occupations
Natural and Applied Sciences and Related Occupations
Health Occupations
Social Sciences, Education, Government Services and Religion
Art, Culture, Recreation and Sports
Trades, Transport and Equipment Operators and Related Occupations
Sales and Service Occupations
Occupations unique to Primary Industry
Occupations unique to Processing, Manufacturing and Utilities

Source: www.cic.gc.ca (2011)

In giving its only response to the loss and impacts of human capital to Guyana's economy, the Overview of the National Development Strategy states:

[...] Perhaps worst of all, many of the better-educated professional teachers have emigrated to other countries over the past two decades or so, mainly because of the low emoluments which are meted out to them in Guyana. As a result, there is a serious dearth of trained teachers at every level of our educational system.

This shortage of human capital is a most severe constraint to our future social and economic development. Although difficult, it may be possible, over the medium and long-terms, to train and educate a number of the personnel that would be required to assist in the development of our economy in general, and in the implementation of this NDS, in particular. In the short-term, however, measures and strategies must be devised to meet the estimated deficits. These might include the encouragement of expatriate Guyanese either to remigrate permanently, or to return home for specific periods to perform specific tasks; they might embrace the mobilization of overseas Guyanese, who remain permanently abroad, to undertake certain duties, through the utilisation of the new advances in Information Technology; and they might entail the seeking of technical assistance in a number of areas, particularly to implement donor-funded programmes and projects (NATIONAL DEVELOPMENT STRATEGY, 2000, p. 5-6).

In spite of this recognition, there is no policy for migration and remittances, which accounts for a significant proportion of Guyana's economy. In the absence of adequate policies to manage migration, Guyana has maintained a negative net migration status for the past fifteen (15) years (Table 14).

**Table 14: Guyana –Net Migration, 1997-2010**

<b>Years</b>	<b>Arrivals</b>	<b>Departures</b>	<b>Net Migration</b>
1995	184, 879	192, 390	-7, 511
1996	170, 885	183, 483	-12, 598
1997	161, 061	177, 377	-16, 316
1998	152, 834	163, 178	-10, 344
1999	178, 982	191, 146	-12, 164
2000	186, 137	197, 678	-11, 541
2001	139, 363	147, 405	-8, 042
2002	184, 031	197, 754	-13, 723
2003	185, 046	194, 287	-9, 241
2004	212, 347	218, 235	-5, 888
2005	216, 133	231, 374	-15, 241
2006	218, 822	228, 083	-9, 261
2007*	227, 573	238, 389	-10, 816
2008*	204, 734	223, 511	-18, 777
2009*	209, 627	222, 468	-12, 841
2010*	97, 805**	107, 165**	-9,360
<b>Total</b>	<b>2 93, 0259</b>	<b>311, 3923</b>	<b>-183, 664</b>

Source: Bernard (2005, p.108); Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2011)

\*Data declared as tentative by the Bureau of Statistics for unspecified reasons.

\*\*Data for 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> quarters only

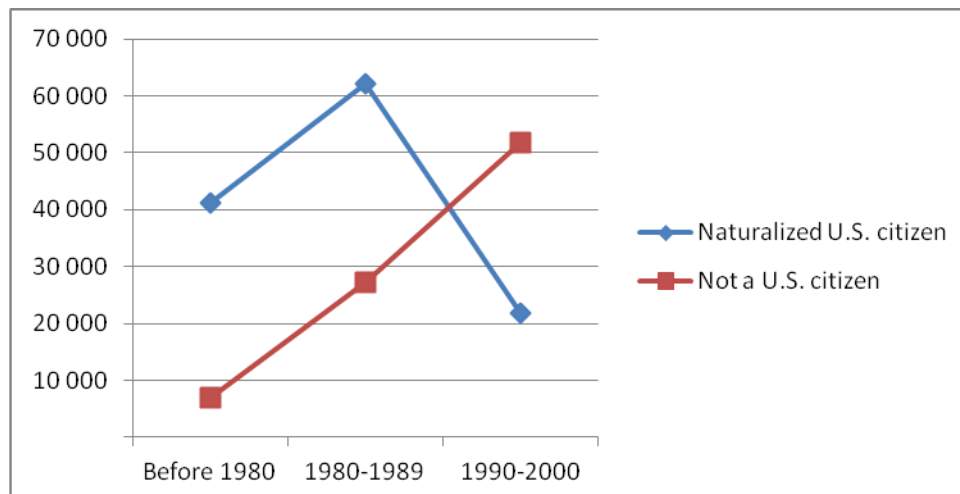
When age groups are considered, the majority of first generation Guyanese in the USA are in their prime working ages, with a median age of 39.8 years. A small percentage (5.1%) of Guyanese less than 15 years could be an indicative of a low fertility rate among adult Guyanese before migrating, hence a low volume of accompanied migration to the USA (Table 15).

**Table 15: First Generation Guyanese in the USA by Age, 2000**

Age groups	Number of emigrants	%
Under 5 years	1, 090	0.5
5 to 9 years	3, 160	1.5
10 to 14 years	6, 495	3.1
15 to 19 years	10, 465	5.0
20 to 24 years	17, 980	8.5
25 to 34 years	42, 160	20.0
35 to 44 years	51, 135	24.2
45 to 54 years	40, 590	19.2
55 to 59 years.	11, 720	5.5
60 to 64 years	8, 915	4.2
65 to 74 years.	11, 795	5.6
75 to 84 years	4, 630	2.2
85 years and over	1, 050	0.5
<b>Total</b>	<b>211, 185</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Source: US Statistics Bureau (2010)

Regarding time of entry among these first generation migrants, the statistics of 2000 revealed that the majority of naturalized Guyanese entered the USA between 1980 and 1989, which coincided with initiation of the ERP programme, which had a devastating effect of the working class (Figure 18).

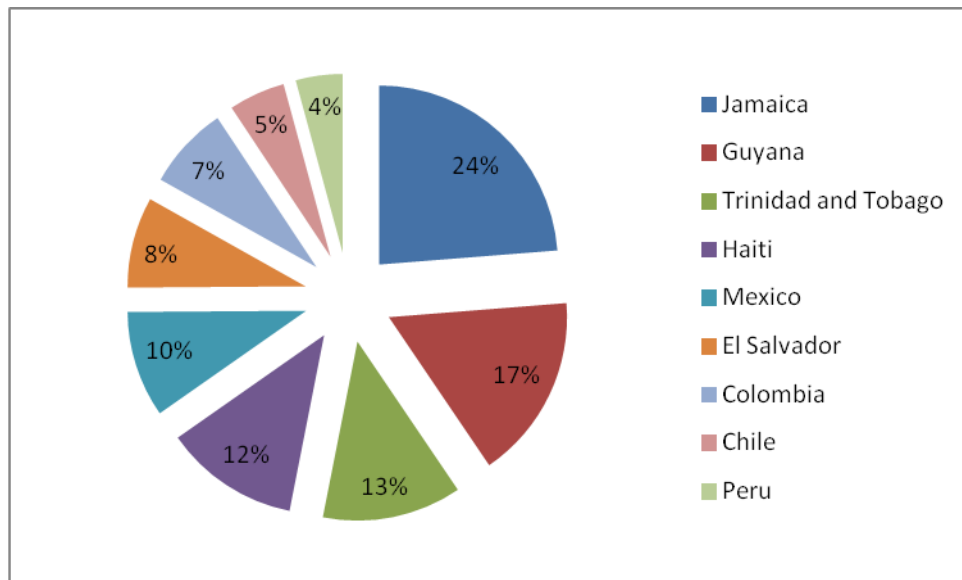
**Figure 18: Guyanese in USA, 2000**

Source: US Statistics Bureau (2010)

While Guyanese migration to the USA reflects an increasing trend, so is the brain drain to Canada, particularly under the current Canadian immigration programme that seeks to attract skilled workers. A study commissioned by the Inter-American Development Bank (PETERS, 2009) estimated that some 90, 192 Guyanese reside in Canada. While estimates

and time period for which data was gathered differ, data from the Canadian Government reveal that as of 2006, 87, 195 Guyanese resided in Canada. In the case of Latin American and Caribbean immigrants in Canada, it is evident that the Guyanese diaspora is the second largest, thereby accounting for 17% of Latin American and Caribbean nationals (Figure 19).

**Figure 19: Latin American & Caribbean Immigrants in Canada, 2006**



Source: Statistics Canada (2010)

A lack of more disaggregated data limits a further detailed analysis regarding socio demographic and economic profiles of Guyanese and other immigrants in the Canadian context.

Guyanese migration can also be interpreted in the context of the free movement of labour agreement under the Caricom Single Market and Economy (CSME) outlined in the Revised Treaty of Chaguaramas (CARIBBEAN COMMUNITY SECRETARIAT, 2001). With their countries being members of the Caribbean Community and signatories to the free movement of skills/labour agreement, Guyanese and other CARICOM Nationals<sup>2</sup>, who are eligible<sup>3</sup> for the free movement of skills/labour certificate, have the right to seek work or

<sup>2</sup>Article 32.5: (A) of the Revised Treaty of Chaguaramas states that a Caricom National is a person who is regarded as a National of Member of State. To qualify as a Caricom National, such person must, “be a citizen of a Member of State [...] has a connection with that State of a kind which entitles him/her to be regarded as belonging to or, if it be so expressed, as being a native or resident of the State for the purpose of the laws thereof relating to immigration [...]” (CARIBBEAN COMMUNITY SECRETARIAT, 2001, p. 22-23).

<sup>3</sup> To be eligible, one must be engaged in legitimate economic activities of some sort within the Caricom Single Market and Economy.

engage in gainful employment in Member States of their choice. As of 2012, the categories of wage earners entitled for this movement of labour certificate are:

1. University graduates with at least a Bachelor's Degree or equivalent
2. Holders of qualifications, such as ACCA qualifications Pts 1 & 2
3. Musicians
4. Artistes
5. Sports Persons
6. Media Workers
7. Registered Nurses
8. Trained Teachers
9. Artisans, who have obtained a Caribbean Vocational Qualification (CVQ)
10. Associate Degrees and equivalents (University Diplomas; Technical
11. Institutes [GTI] – Diplomas, and Technician Certificates Parts 1 & 2;
12. CAT – Completed qualifications (GUYANA. MINISTRY OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS, 2012).

While Guyana is losing its talented professionals to OECD and CARICOM countries, there are other waves of cross-border migration along Guyana's international border with Suriname, Venezuela and Brazil (CORBIN, 2009). From the literature reviewed, no known study has focused on Guyanese migration to neighbouring countries that are signatories to the Amazonian Cooperation Treaty. While this continues to limit a deeper understanding of Guyanese migration to bordering countries, statistics from official sources suggest that the majority of Guyanese migrate to OECD countries particularly the USA, Canada and the U.K, which together account for 84% of Guyanese in the diaspora (Table 16).



**Table 16: Guyanese in the Diaspora, 2009**

Country	Stock of Guyanese Migrants	Percent (%)
Antigua	4, 178	1.00
Barbados	3, 108	0.74
Brazil	1, 504	0.36
Canada	90, 192	21.6
French Guiana	3, 765	0.90
Netherlands, The	2, 374	0.57
Netherlands Antilles	1, 370	0.33
Trinidad & Tobago	4, 736	1.13
United Kingdom	23, 200	5.56
United States	237, 510	56.89
Venezuela	6, 569	1.57
<b>Total</b>	<b>417, 469</b>	<b>100.00</b>

Source: Peters (2009, p. 9)

#### 4.5 SUMMARY

In summary, it must be reiterated that a number of factors are responsible for the migration of Guyanese. Until today, the greater volume of Guyanese emigrants flow in the direction to the USA, Canada and the U.K. Being an ex-British Colony, Guyanese migration to these countries can be explained by the fact that it is the only English-speaking country in South America. Studies on other countries in LAC confirm that that language and cultural difference in general act as an intervening obstacle for migrants (SOLIMANO and ALLENDES, 2008).

Economic crises which have plagued LAC particularly during and after the 1980s are further responsible for the exodus of particularly qualified labour. Guyana has not been an exception for statistics show a positive correlation between migration and unemployment, inflation and deterioration in the living standards of the working class, which were some of the repercussions of the macroeconomic reforms that characterized the ERP. Even as the Guyanese economy has improved in subsequent years, the exodus of particularly qualified professionals continues apace. Lack of public sector employment and low salaries at home and better salaries and attractive migration policies of OECD countries continue to be the pull factors. In the light of Guyana political history, local politics and ethnic frictions and other

politically-related internal conflicts are also responsible for the exodus professionals from Guyana (ALFRED, 1998).

Family reunifications policies of the USA and Canada further allow family members to accompany parents, children and other categories of migrants.

Regionalization, as is the case of the free movement of labour agreement under the Caribbean Single Market and Economy, is also responsible for the migration of qualified Guyanese who are unable to migrate to OECD countries. However, discriminatory domestic migration policies continue to undermine the objectives of the labour agreement in absence of a regional migration policy under the CSME. While particularly highly qualified Guyanese continue to migrate to more developed countries, there is also an understudied dimension of Guyana migration across bordering countries such as Venezuela, Brazil and Suriname. In spite of Guyana losing over 56% of its population to migration, its policies for development have made no provision for migration and remittances.

## **5 AGGREGATE FLOWS OF MONETARY AND NONMONETARY REMITTANCES FROM THE GUYANESE MIGRANTS**

### **5.1 INTRODUCTION**

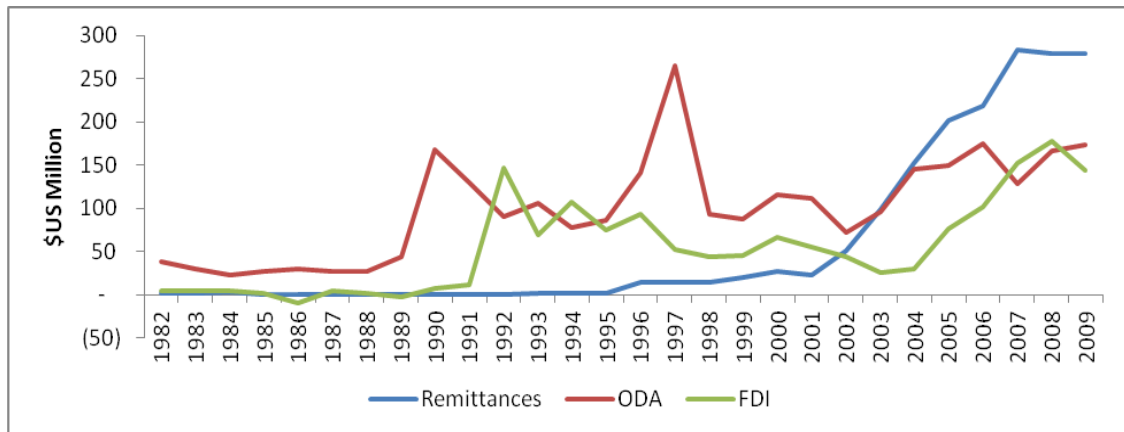
This chapter describes, quantifies, compares and analyzes aggregate flows of monetary and nonmonetary remittances from the Guyanese diaspora. The aggregate flows of monetary remittances to Guyana are presented, and comparisons made with respect to other countries in LAC. To better appreciate the peculiarity of Guyana, the current institutional arrangements governing these flows are also presented. In focusing on the nonmonetary remittances, a brief review is given regarding the shipping arrangements governing the flows of barrels and/boxes to Guyana. While the national level flows of nonmonetary remittances could not have been captured because of data unavailability, this chapter offers the necessary cost quantifications based on data collected for 33, 540 family households that received barrels and boxes over a period of 29 consecutive months (January 2009 – May 2011). An attempt is made to present the flows of remittances from a geospatial perspective in the Guyanese context.

The chapter further presents other nonmonetary contributions by Guyanese diaspora organizations. Government incentives for re-migrants and government policy for allowing the diaspora access to land for developments in housing sector are also discussed. The chapter concludes with a critical reflection on the themes presented.

### **5.2 AGGREGATE FLOWS OF MONETARY REMITTANCES TO GUYANA**

In response to the massive emigration from Guyana, the volume of remittances to the country continues to show an increasing trend. Data gathered from the World Bank and the United Nations dataset, shows that the volume of remittances is higher than Foreign Direct Investment (FDI) and Overseas Development Assistance (ODA) (Figure 20).

**Figure 20: Official Monetary Flows to Guyana, 1982-2009**

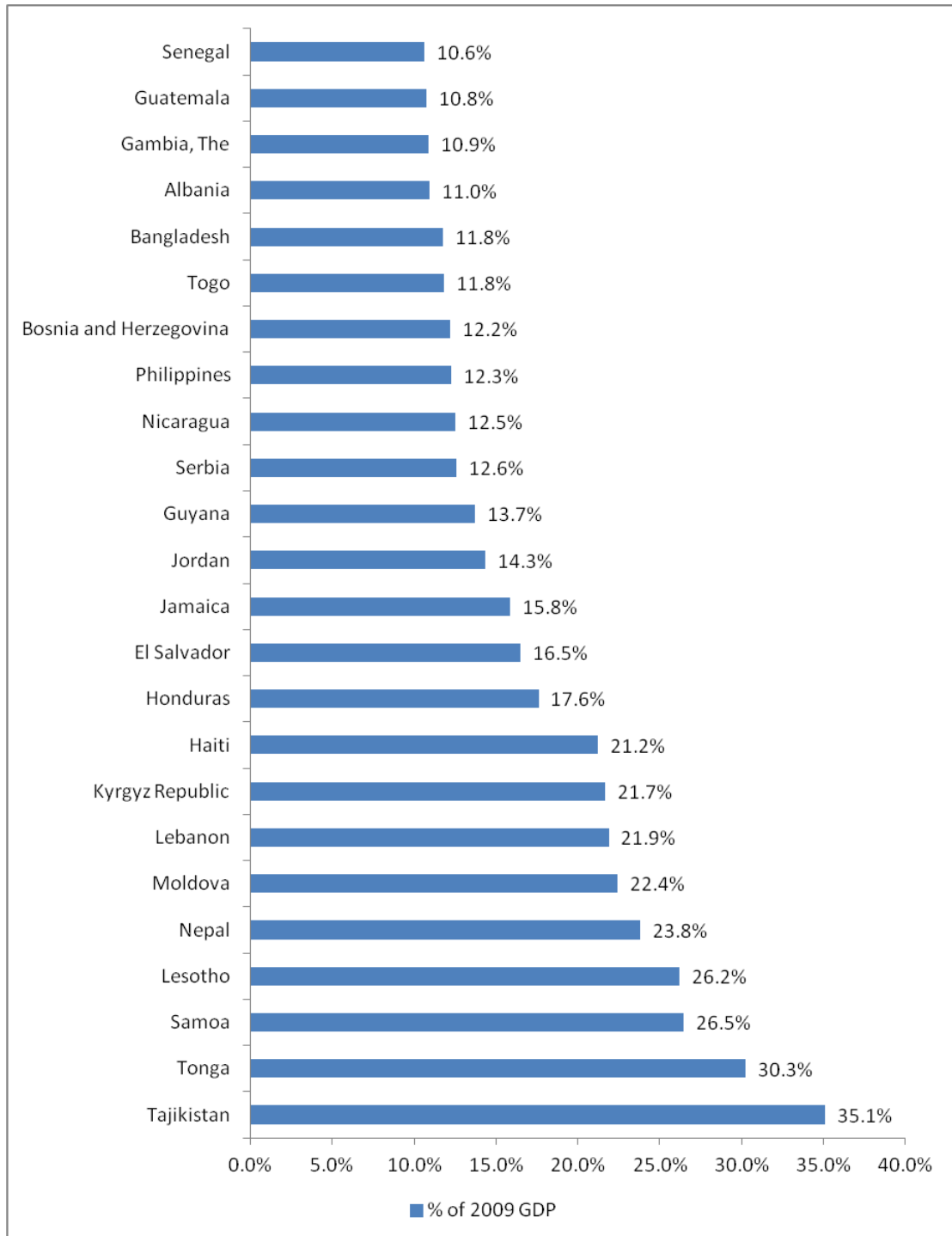


Sources: World Bank (2011); UN (2011)

Flows of remittances have continued as Guyana's economy was severely hit by a natural disaster in 2005, when some 59.49% of the 2005 GDP was lost due to severe flooding (ECLAC, 2005). In 2005, there was an increased flow of monetary remittances by 76% of what was remitted in 2004 (Figure 20). Remittances have even exceeded ODA during this worst natural disaster in Guyanese history. However, further studies would be necessary to better analyze natural disaster and the flows and impact of remittances on resilience of migrants' hometowns.

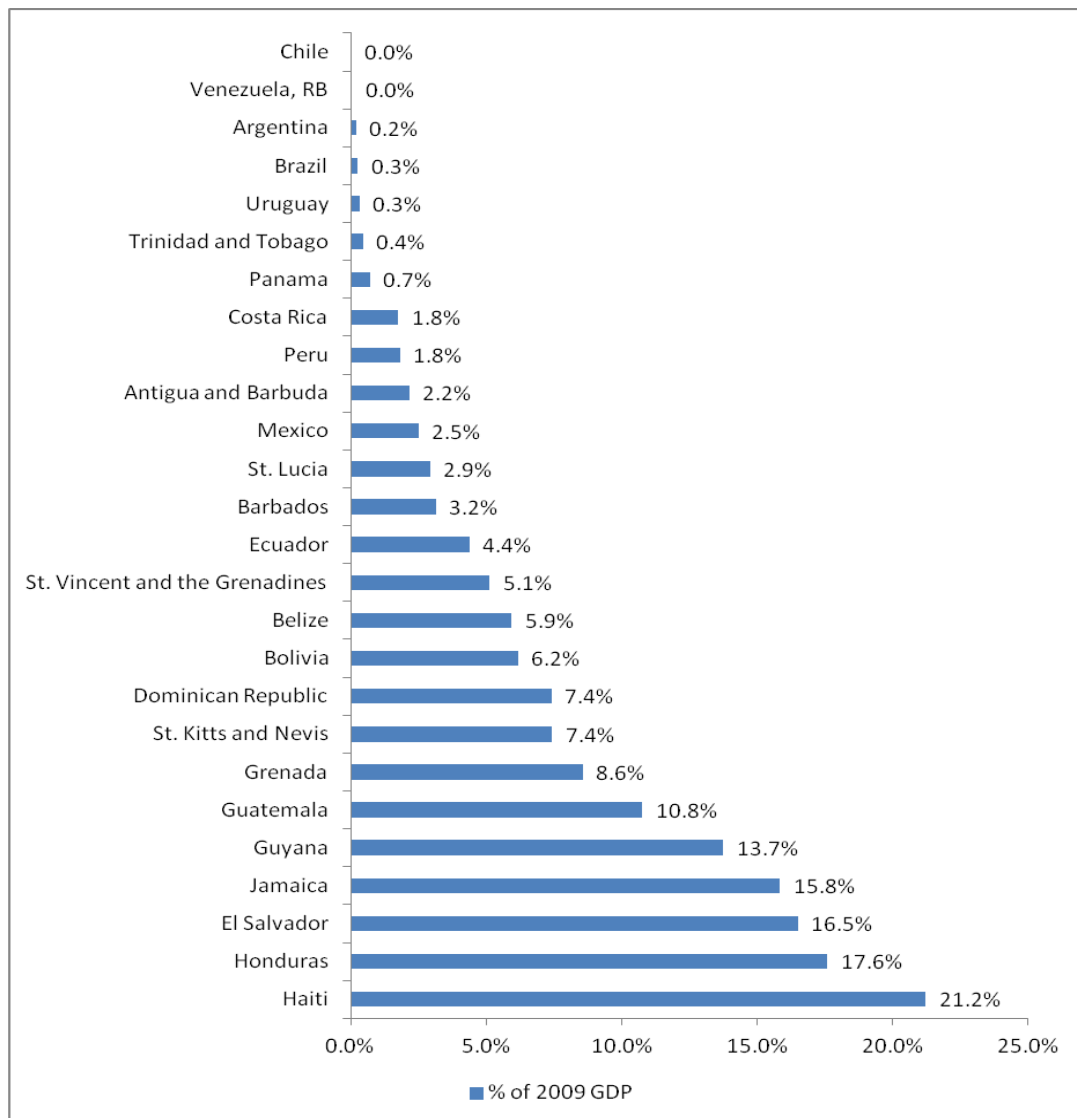
With remittances skyrocketing following the new millennium, Guyana is identified as one of the 24 countries, in world economy, where remittances account for more than 10% of their GDP. In the case of 2009, Guyana is identified as the 14<sup>th</sup> most remittance dependent economy – relative to GDP (Figure 21).

**Figure 21: World economies where remittances account for more than 10% GDP, 2009**



Source: World Bank (2011)

Comparing Guyana against countries in the region of LAC, it becomes evident that Guyana is the 5<sup>th</sup> most remittance dependent economy after Haiti, Honduras, El Salvador and Jamaica (Figure 22).

**Figure 22: Remittances as a % of GDP in LAC countries, 2009**

Source: World Bank (2011)

The flows of monetary remittances to Guyana is quite unique in the sense that Money Transfer Offices are decentralized throughout the country, which is similar to the situation that the researcher observed in Canada and the United States. Remittances are also transferred via commercial banks, but these are often not preferred due to a number of factors including centralization of commercial banks in urban centres and bureaucracies at commercial banks. While the exact number of money transmitters in Guyana remain unknown considering large the extent of the underground economy and the fact that these institutions are not regulated by the Central Bank of Guyana, information from money transmitters published in the Guyana's telephone directory (2011) registers that there are six (06) commercial banks, eight (8) Money Transfer Operations/companies/Money Transmitters (MTO/MTs) and eight (8) cambios in Guyana (Table 17).

**Table 17: Money Transfer Operations in Georgetown Guyana, 2011**

Money Transfer Firms	Firm Type
Laparkan Financial Services Ltd.	Non-Bank
Money Gram	MTO
Western Union	MTO
Ria Financial	MTO
Samso's Express Money Transfer	MTO
Uno Money Transfer (Omnex Group) LOCAL	MTO
Virgo	MTO
Solomon Shipping Company	MTO
Citizens Bank Guyana Incorporated	Commercial Bank
Demerara Bank	Commercial Bank
Guyana Bank for Trade & Industry Ltd.	Commercial Bank
Demerara Bank	Commercial Bank
Republic Bank (Guyana) Ltd.	Commercial Bank
Scotiabank	Commercial Bank
A & N Sarjoo Cambio	Cambio
Citizens Bank Guyana Incorporated	Cambio
L. Mahabeer & Son Cambio	Cambio
Laparkan Financial Services Ltd.	Cambio
Swiss House Cambio	Cambio
Mohammed's Enterprise	Cambio
Salt & Pepper Restaurant & Bakery Cambio	Cambio
Sookraj Cambio	Cambio

Sources: Guyana Telephone Directory (2011)

Money Transmitters are quite new to Guyana's economy. The period of nationalization and restricted international trade, reduced inflows of foreign direct investment (FDIs) lead to extreme shortages of many essential commodities, and foreign currency and, as a consequence, lead to the proliferation of black marketing (FLETCHER and CULPEPPER, 2001). The abandonment of the exchange controls and the retention of a soft limit of private capital receipts have created the favourable economic environment for the proliferation of *cambios* and Money Transmitters (MTs) following the ERP (FLETCHER and CULPEPPER, 2001). Committed to reduce the transaction cost by Guyanese receiving remittances, some MTs continue to decentralize their operations throughout the country. However, there is an upper limit of 1000 US\$ which can be uplifted at MTs central offices outside Georgetown. With Western Union and Money Gram offices can be found in each administrative region in Guyana (Tables 18 and 19), it is not surprising that together they account for in excess of 70% of monetary remittance flows to Guyana (PETERS, 2009). This decentralization of operations is crucial particularly for poor countries and poor households receiving remittances, which are already in small quantities. This reduction in the transaction cost to receive remittances means that remittance receiving households have addition small change to divert to consumption, savings and/or investment.

**Table 18: Geographical Locations of Western Union Offices in Guyana**

Administrative regions	Locations
Region 3	<b>West Bank and Coast Demerara:</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. A. Ramdhanny &amp; Sons, Sister's Village</li> <li>2. Country Side Pharmacy, Stanleytown</li> <li>3. The City Pharmacy, Vreed-en-Hoop</li> </ol>
Region 3	<b>East Bank Essequibo:</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. The County Medical, Public Road Parika</li> <li>2. COURTS Store, Public Road Parika</li> </ol>
Region 3	<b>Essequibo:</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Imam Bacchus &amp; Sons, Affiance</li> <li>2. CORUTS Store, Richmond</li> <li>3. Big Bird &amp; Sons, Charity, Pomeroun</li> </ol>
Region 4	<b>Georgetown:</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Grace Kennedy Remittance Service, Water Street</li> <li>2. COURTS Store, Main Street</li> <li>3. C &amp; F Supermarket, Regent Street</li> <li>4. Wireless Connections, Regent Street</li> <li>5. C &amp; F, Robb Street</li> <li>6. Downtown, Avenue of the Republic</li> <li>7. Nigel's Supermarket, Robb Street Bourda</li> <li>8. Heritage Africa, Lamaha Street, NC/burg</li> <li>9. 3H CD &amp; Video Club, David Street, Kitty</li> <li>10. Johnny P Shopping Centre, Aubrey Barker St Ruimveldt</li> <li>11. Gafoor's Mall, Houston</li> </ol>
Region 4	<b>East Bank Demerara:</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. C &amp; F Supermarket, Bogotstown</li> <li>2. COURTS Store, Grove</li> <li>3. Loncke's General Store, Sosedyke</li> </ol>
Region 4	<b>East Coast Demerara:</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Budget Supercentre</li> <li>2. DUMAY'S, Railwa Embankment Enmore</li> <li>3. Supervalve General Store, Dundee, Mahaicony</li> <li>4. COURTS Store, Mahaica</li> </ol>
Region 5	<b>West Coast Berbice:</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Evan's General Store, Rosignol</li> <li>2. P. Jagmohan &amp; Son Service Station, Armadale Village</li> </ol>
Region 6	<b>Corriverton:</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Parasram's Travel Service, #78 Village</li> </ol>
Region 7	<b>Bartica:</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Neighbourhood Pharmacy, Second Avenue</li> <li>2. COURTS Store, First Avenue</li> </ol>

Source: Guyana Telephone Directory (2011)



**Table 19: Geographical Locations of Money Gram Offices in Guyana**

Administrative regions	Locations
Region 3	<b>West Coast Demerara:</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Fatboy's Discount Store, Stelling Road, Vreed-en-Hoop, WCD</li> <li>2. V &amp; P Supermarket, Anna Caterina, WCB</li> <li>3. RBL, Vreed-en-Hoop, WCD</li> <li>4. Saver's Choice, Meten-Meer, Zorg, WCD</li> </ol>
Region 3	<b>Essequibo Island:</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. AINLIM, 7 Republic, Henrietta</li> <li>2. RBL, Anna Regina</li> <li>3. Geddes Grant, West Anna Regina</li> <li>4. Mr. Boodhoo, Parika</li> </ol>
Region 4	<b>East Bank Demerara:</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. DOCOL, Eccles Road</li> <li>2. R. Goosai Liquor &amp; General Store, 25 Bagotstown, EBD</li> </ol>
Region 4	<b>East Coast Demerara:</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>3. Robins Vulcanizing, 80 Kersaint Park, LBI, ECD</li> <li>4. Gainmart, 98 Area E, Cummings Lodge</li> <li>5. Carib Atlantic Travel, Dundee, Mahaicony</li> </ol>
Region 5	<b>West Coast Berbice:</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. RBL, Rosignol</li> <li>2. B. Baljit, 17 "A" Bushlotl</li> </ol>
Region 6	<b>East Berbice:</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Geddes Grant, 16 Strand, New Amsterdam</li> <li>2. AINLIM, 3 Strand, New Amsterdam</li> <li>3. Spreadey's Bakery, 10 Free Yard, Port Mourant</li> <li>4. Rbl, 15 Strand, New Amsterdam</li> <li>5. RBL, Rose Hall</li> <li>6. RBL, Corriverton</li> <li>7. Singers Guyana Inc., 78 Village</li> <li>8. Carib Atlantic Travel, Springlands</li> </ol>
Region 7	<b>Bartica:</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Balram Likond, 1<sup>st</sup> Avenue</li> </ol>
Region 9	<b>Lethem:</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Savannah Inn</li> </ol>

Source: Guyana Telephone Directory (2011)

In 2010, monetary remittances totaled \$US 308 million. From a regional perspective, most money transfer offices are located along the coast, while there is very low access to such services in poorer hinterland regions such as Regions 8, 9, and 7 (Table 20).

**Table 20: Flows of Remittances by Enumeration District Marginality Index**

<b>Region</b>	<b>EDMI INDEX<sup>4</sup></b>	<b>Number of MTOs</b>	<b>% of total population</b>
Region 1	2.12 to 2.13	0	3.2
Region 2	0.58 to 1.02	0	6.6
Region 3	0.30 to 0.58	16	13.7
Region 4	-0.14 to 0.19	32	41.3
Region 5	0.23 to 0.30	5	7.0
Region 6	-0.14 to 0.19	16	16.5
Region 7	1.02 to 1.98	3	2.3
Region 8	1.98 to 2.05	0	1.3
Region 9	1.98 to 2.05	1	2.6
Region 10	-.03 to -.14	0	5.5

Sources: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2002); Guyana Telephone Directory (2011)

The transfer of nonmonetary remittances from abroad is observed to be a completely different process. In this case, household goods are shipped in barrels and boxes through a complex shipping arrangement involving shipping lines, customs brokers and agents with global networks. Currently, Guyana has the flowing of five (5) wharfs/ports located in Demerara River in Georgetown: (1) John Fernandes Shipping, (2) Muneshweres Shipping, (3) Guyana National Shipping Corporation Limited (GNSCL) and (4) Laparkan Shipping and (5) Demerara Shipping Co. Ltd. Guyanese family households receive non-monetary remittances which most commonly include:

(1) Food items including rice, flour, sugar, all kinds of canned food items, preserved meats, juices etc.; (2) clothing and shoes, bags and cosmetics and, (3) electrical items

<sup>4</sup> This is an index developed by Guyana Bureau of Statistics and the Inter-American development Bank for the classification of Enumeration Districts according to wealth/poverty status. Higher values denote greater poverty. Based on statistics from the 2002 census, the following variables were used to compute this **Enumeration District Marginality Index EDM I**:

- a) The proportion of adults (15 yrs of age or older) in the enumeration district (ED) who have either no education at all or did not complete primary schooling;
- b) The proportion of adults (15 yrs of age or older) in the enumeration district who work in the primary sector;
- c) The proportion of children (6-14 yrs of age or older) in the enumeration district who do not attend school full-time;
- d) The proportion of dwellings in the enumeration district that report not having piped water as their main source of water supply;
- e) The proportion of dwellings in the enumeration district that do not have a W.C. linked to sewer;
- f) The proportion of dwellings in the enumeration district that do not report electricity as their main source of lighting;
- g) The proportion of dwellings in the enumeration district that report their main method of garbage disposal is not garbage collection service, compost, or burying;
- h) The average number of family members per bedroom in the enumeration district (Crowding) (GUYANA BUREAU OF STATISTICS, 2005).

including microwaves, radios, television etc. Domestic cargo in barrels and boxes are shipped through the following agents that offer services across the USA, Canada, and U.K and to a smaller extent, English Speaking Caribbean (Table 21).

**Table 21: Worldwide Shipping Services Available in Guyana**

<b>Shipping Lines &amp; Agents</b>	
1.	Delmur Company Limited
2.	Guyana National Shipping Corporation Ltd.
3.	John Fernandes Limited
4.	NM Services Limited
5.	Panglobal Cargo Express (Guyana)
6.	Anral Investment Ltd.
7.	BK Marine Inc.
8.	Boston Shipping Enterprise
9.	Brenco Shipping & Trading Company Ltd.
10.	C & V Caribbean Shipping Ltd.
11.	D & J Shipping Service
12.	Caribbean Shipping Ltd.
13.	Demerara Shipping CO. Ltd.
14.	DIDCO Trading Company Limited
15.	Eggies's Express & Trading
16.	Guyana National Industrial Company
17.	Laparkan Freight Forwarding Division
18.	Solomon
19.	Muneshwers Limited
20.	Tropical Shipping
21.	Williams Shipping
22.	Williams Worldwide Shipping & Trading Inc.
23.	Caribbean International Shipping Service Inc.
24.	Trade Span Cargo Inc.
25.	Sureway Shipping
26.	Europe West Indies Line/John Fernandes
27.	William shipping Agent
28.	Caribbean shipping Agent
29.	Global shipping Agent
30.	Peter's shipping Agent
31.	William Neblett shipping
32.	GSD Enterprise Agent
33.	Sam's shipping Agent
34.	Duncan's shipping Agent
35.	Sure way shipping Agent
36.	Caribbean cargo Agent
37.	Boston shipping Agent
38.	Abrigo Shipping Agent

Sources: Guyana Telephone Directory (2011); Field notes from GNSCL and Laparkan

While the USA, Canada and the U.K. are identified as the major sending countries of nonmonetary remittances to Guyana, there is small flow from the English-speaking Caribbean. However, there is currently a very low volume of domestic cargo/personal effects

flowing to Guyana from developing countries. Based on the shipment services and networks provided by Laparkan, it seems possible that a number of countries across the English, Dutch, French and Spanish-speaking Caribbean are recipients of barrels and boxes (Table 22).

**Table 22: Laparkan Guyana Shipping Services for Domestic Cargo**

Operation	1982-Present	Further details
Routes	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <b>Canada</b></li> <li>2. <b>USA:</b> Miami, Florida, New York, New Jersey, California, Georgia &amp; Maryland</li> <li>3. <b>Dutch-speaking Caribbean:</b> Aruba, Curacao &amp; Suriname</li> <li>4. <b>English-speaking Caribbean:</b> Antigua, Barbados, St. Vincent, Trinidad &amp; Tobago, Grenada, Guyana, Jamaica, St. Lucia, Dominica &amp; Jamaica</li> <li>5. <b>French-speaking Caribbean:</b> Haiti, Guadeloupe, Martinique, French Guiana St. Thomas &amp; Dt. Croix</li> <li>6. <b>Spanish-speaking Caribbean:</b> Panama, Puerto Rico, Dominican Republic &amp; Costa Rica</li> </ol>	
Categories of Domestic Services	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Personal Effect: Barrels and boxes</li> <li>2. Courier service Small packages and enveloped, small boxes up to 70 lbs ONLY to Guyana, Trinidad &amp; Tobago, Barbados, Suriname and Jamaica.</li> </ol>	
Types of shipping services (for domestic cargo)	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Walk In</li> <li>2. Call in – Pick up by Laparkan</li> <li>3. Ship in with a third party carrier</li> </ol>	
Pick-up services	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Shipment to destination Port- at Laparkan office in destination country</li> <li>2. Door to door shipment -to homes of receiving family</li> </ol>	LAPARKAN ships by air or ocean, handles customs clearance, pays duties and delivers to door at destination in Guyana, Barbados and Jamaica.

---

Source of information: Lakarkan (2011)

While not the focus of this study, it can be seen that there also establish system for the flows of domestic cargo throughout the Caribbean. This situation is different for other countries in Latin America and the Caribbean such as Brazil, where high import duty seem to

be a major hindrance. It for this reason, many Brazilians are now travelling to the United States for shopping goods for domestic use. Domestic cargo is shipped to Guyana in barrels and boxes (Figure 23).

**Figure 23: Barrels and Boxes shipped to Guyanese households, 2011**



Photograph: Corbin, GNSCL (2011)

Packages that cannot be classified as barrels and boxes are classed as others (Figure 24). In many cases, others include items such as gas stoves, fridges, chairs, television, tables, beds, bicycles and so on.

**Figure 24: Domestic cargo classified as other, 2011**



Photograph: Corbin, GNSCL (2011)

Once arrived at the Ports in Georgetown, households have up to three weeks to uplift their cargo, thereafter, they are required to pay a fee for storage in the storage bond (Figure 25 and 26).

**Figure 25: Storage bond for Barrels and Boxes**



Photograph: Corbin, GNSCL (2011)

**Figure 26: Households waiting to uplift Barrels and Boxes**



Photograph: Corbin, GSLC (2011)

In response to the global financial crisis, when many migrants in developed countries lost employment, shipping firms such as Laparkan commenced offering a special offer to ensure that the diaspora could remit at least the basics to family members back home (Figure 27).

**Figure 27: Flat-Rate Box during period of economic crisis**

Photograph: Corbin, Laparkan (2011)

A careful examination of Figure 27 shows that other Caribbean countries such as Jamaica, Barbados, Trinidad & Tobago, Granada, Antigua, St. Lucia, Dominica and Suriname do enjoy the similar services and may therefore have similar outlook regarding the flows of nonmonetary remittances.

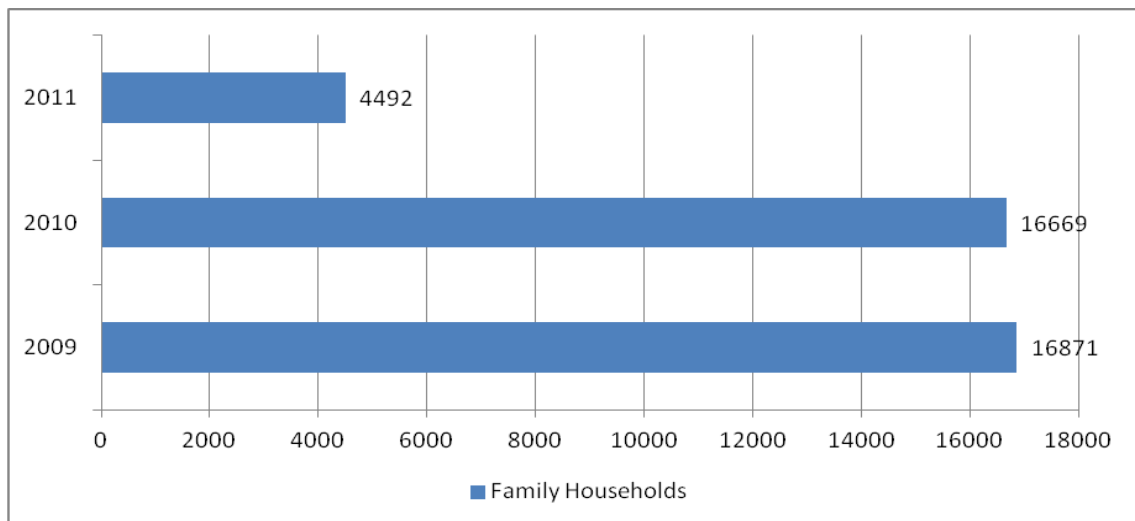
### 5.3 CASE STUDY ON THE FLOWS DOMESTIC CARGO TO GUYANESE FAMILY HOUSEHOLDS THROUGH PORTS GUYANA NATIONAL SHIPPING CORPORATION LTD. (GNSCL) & DEMERARA SHIPPING CO. LTD.

This section presents a quantitative analysis of domestic cargo flowing to Guyanese households with respect to the cost to remitters, recipients and government revenues.

#### 5.3.1 Domestic cargo to Guyanese Households

An analysis of data gathered from two ports, GNSCL and Demerara Shipping Co. Ltd., located in Georgetown, shows that over a 29 consecutive months (January 2009- May 2011), a total of 38, 032 family households throughout Guyana received domestic cargo in barrels, boxes and other containers (Figure 28).

**Figure 28: Family households receiving non-monetary remittances, January 2009- May 2011**



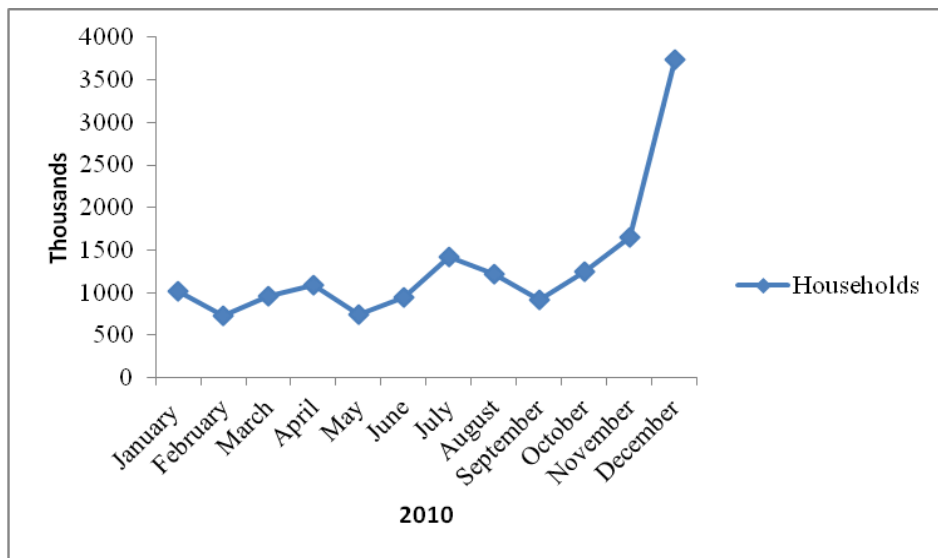
Source: GNSCL and Demerara Shipping Co. Ltd. Registers, January 2009- May 2011.

The statistics further show that an annual average of 16, 770 families receive domestic cargo annually from these two ports. As disaggregate data was unavailable at Demerara Shipping Co. Ltd, the rest of this analysis is based on disaggregate gathered from Port GNSCL. The annual average flow could be greater when data from the other three ports are



incorporated. An analysis of the monthly flows of barrels and boxes to Guyana reveals a seasonal pattern, where there are greater flows during the major holidays: (1) march/April for the Easter holidays, (2) July– school break/summer holidays, (4) September – back to school, when family households receive particularly goods for children attending school and (3) December, which coincides with Christmas season (Figure 29). Focus group discussions with households, brokers, customs officers and shipping agents all confirmed this seasonality.

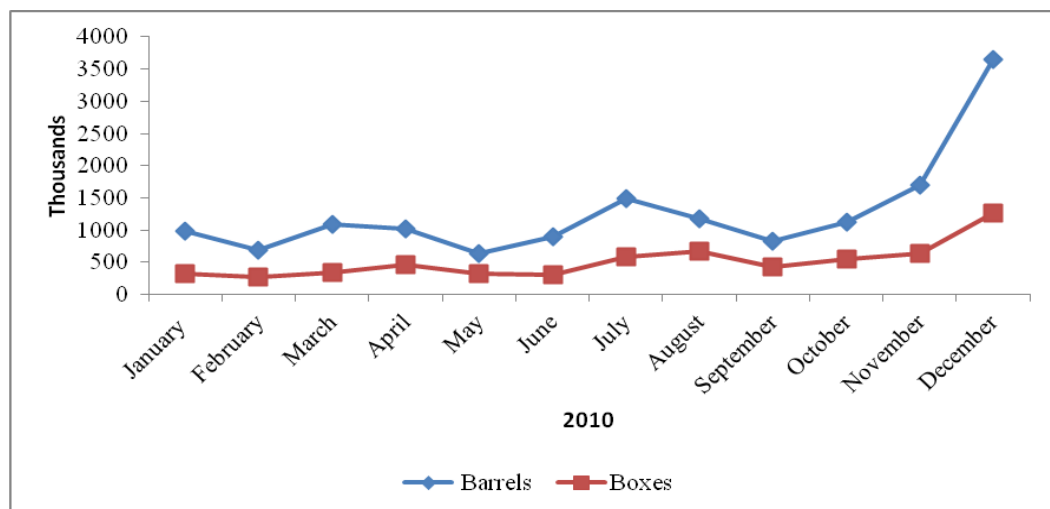
**Figure 29: Nonmonetary remittances to Guyanese households, January - December 2010**



Source: GNSCL Registers, January - December 2010.

A similar seasonal pattern is observed regarding the flows of barrels and boxes, combined, throughout the year 2010 (Figure 30).

**Figure 30: Seasonality of Barrels and Boxes to Households, January - December 2010**



Source: GNSL Registers, January - December 2010.

The average monthly flows of barrels and boxes during 2010 were observed to be 1, 279 and 513, respectively. The most frequent items sent in these barrels and boxes are:

1. Food items, especially canned food items;
2. Clothing and shoes;
3. Domestic electrical items.

In many cases, family members in Canada and the USA take advantage of “blow-out” sales in large supermarkets and stores such as No Frills, Walmart, Office Road and Square One Mall in Ontario Canada, to stock up these items for shipment to Guyana.

### **5.3.2 Estimation of government revenues generated from family households that receive domestic cargo from Port GNSCL**

In-keeping with the current customs regulations regarding domestic cargo, a standard rate of 7000, with duties charged as follows:

- 30% of 7, 000 in cases where consignments exceed 200 US. For example, 7 barrels at 7, 000 = 49, 000; This exceeds 200 US and thus, duties are charged at 30% + 16% VAT is applied.
- 20% of 7, 000 is charged in cases where less than 7 barrels are received by a given consignee;
- 16% value added tax (VAT)
- Zero rate on some products such as milk, baby pampers, charitable goods.
- For most part, there is no valuation of the actual content in the barrel, but instead, the number of barrels. However, special valuation system applies for electrical items. If more than 12 pieces, the item is not considered personal, but for commercial use and duties charged accordingly. For the purpose of this estimation, it is assumed that only food and clothing are received by family households.

With more than 90% of households receiving less than 7 barrels during one shipment, which is most common, the revenues charged are estimated at:

20/100 (7, 000)	= 1,400 for Customs Duty
16/100 (7, 0000)	= <u>1, 120</u> for value added tax
Total charges	<u>2,520</u> or approximately \$13 US

Further assuming that:

- Each family receives less than 7, i.e., 1-6 barrels during the period of January – December, 2010
- Customs duty is charged at 20% in addition to a 16% VAT tax of the standard rate of \$G 7, 000 or an equivalent of \$US 35, 00,
- All recipients of barrels/boxes visited the port to uplift consignment, it was found that the duty paid by households to the Guyana Revenue Authority a total of:

With disaggregate data being available for only shipments through Port GSLC, a quantification of government revenues and the cost to remitters of these nonmonetary remittances during 2010 (Tables 23 and 24).

**Table 23: Government Revenues for barrels, January – December, 2010**

<b>2010</b>	<b>Barrels</b>	<b>Estimated value in \$US</b>	<b>Revenue to Government of Guyana (\$US 000)</b>
January	991	13.0	12, 883.0
February	697	13.0	9, 061.0
March	1097	13.0	14, 261.0
April	1029	13.0	13, 377.0
May	636	13.0	8, 268.0
June	899	13.0	11, 687.0
July	1497	13.0	19, 461.0
August	1184	13.0	15, 392.0
September	832	13.0	10, 816.0
October	1125	13.0	14, 625.0
November	1705	13.0	22, 165.0
December	3659	13.0	47, 567.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>15351</b>	<b>13.0</b>	<b>199, 563.0</b>

Source: GNSCL Registers (2009-2010), Field notes (2010-2012)

**Table 24: Government Revenues for boxes and other<sup>5</sup> domestic cargo, January - December 2010**

Months	Boxes	Other cargo	Total	Estimated Value in \$US	Revenue to Government of Guyana (\$US 000)
January	328	366	694	10.0	6940
February	269	425	694	10.0	6940
March	347	677	1024	10.0	10240
April	457	1014	1471	10.0	14710
May	319	543	862	10.0	8620
June	309	828	1137	10.0	11370
July	581	1955	2536	10.0	25360
August	676	1521	2197	10.0	21970
September	438	1037	1475	10.0	14750
October	547	819	1366	10.0	13660
November	633	871	1504	10.0	15040
December	1257	1250	2507	10.0	25070
<b>Total</b>	<b>6161</b>	<b>11306</b>	<b>17467</b>	<b>10.0</b>	<b>174670</b>

Source: GNSCL Registers (2009-2010), Field notes (2010-2012)

The total revenue from households uplifting domestic cargo is estimated to be US\$374, 233 or an equivalent of G\$74, 846, 600. Given the bulkiness of domestic cargo, the majority of surveyed households further incur a cost of transportation to final destination. The transport cost varies in accordance with the distance to be travelled as well as the cost of fuel. At the time of field work, the following costs for transport paid by households:

1. From Georgetown to Region Three - US\$ 20.0/barrel and US\$ 10.0/Box and other domestic cargo<sup>6</sup>
2. From Georgetown to Region Four – US\$ 10.0/barrel and US\$ 10/box/other domestic cargo
3. From Georgetown to Region Five - US\$ 25.0/barrel and US\$ 15.0/Box and other domestic cargo<sup>7</sup>
4. From Georgetown to Region Six - US\$ 25.0/barrel and US\$ 15.0/Box and other domestic cargo<sup>8</sup>

<sup>5</sup> As earlier stated, all domestic cargo contained in wrapping/containers other than barrels and boxes are classed as “other”. These include bins, special wrappings, crates among other special materials used for shipment.

<sup>6</sup> In outlier cases, cargo classified as other including fridges and gas stoves could be more costly to transport.

<sup>7</sup> In outlier cases, cargo classified as other including fridges and gas stoves could be more costly to transport.

Based on these values, the regional average transportation cost per barrel =

$$[20+10+25+25]/4 = \text{US\$}20$$

Based on these values, the regional average transportation cost per box/other =

$$[10+10+15+15]/4 = \text{US\$}12.5$$

Based on these average transport costs, the cost incurred by households during the year 2010, for barrels is found (Table 25):

**Table 25: Transport cost borne by recipients of barrels, January - December 2010**

Months	Barrels	Estimated Value in \$US	Transport Cost (\$US 000)
January	991	20.0	19, 820.0
February	697	20.0	13, 940.0
March	1097	20.0	21, 940.0
April	1029	20.0	20, 580.0
May	636	20.0	12, 720.0
June	899	20.0	17, 980.0
July	1497	20.0	29, 940.0
August	1184	20.0	23, 680.0
September	832	20.0	16, 640.0
October	1125	20.0	22, 500.0
November	1705	20.0	34, 100.0
December	3659	20.0	73, 180.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>15351</b>	<b>20.0</b>	<b>307, 020.0</b>

Source: GNSCL Registers (2009-2010), Field notes (2010-2012)

The average cost to transport boxes and domestic cargo classified as other have been computed (Table 26):

<sup>8</sup> In outlier cases, cargo classified as other including fridges and gas stoves could be more costly to transport.

**Table 26: Transport cost internalized by recipients of boxes/other, January - December 2010**

Months	Boxes	Other cargo	Total	Estimated Value in \$US	Transport Cost (\$US 000)
January	328	366	694	12.5	8, 675.0
February	269	425	694	12.5	8, 675.0
March	347	677	1024	12.5	12, 800.0
April	457	1014	1471	12.5	18, 387.5
May	319	543	862	12.5	10, 775.0
June	309	828	1137	12.5	14, 212.5
July	581	1955	2536	12.5	31, 700.0
August	676	1521	2197	12.5	27, 462.5
September	438	1037	1475	12.5	18, 437.5
October	547	819	1366	12.5	17, 075.0
November	633	871	1504	12.5	18, 800.0
December	1257	1250	2507	12.5	31, 337.5
<b>Total</b>	<b>6161</b>	<b>11306</b>	<b>17467</b>	<b>12.5</b>	<b>218, 337.5</b>

Source: GNSCL Registers (2009-2010), Field notes (2010-2012)

The statistics show that transport costs are actually higher than taxes charged on domestic cargo entering Guyana. In Guyana, customs taxes do not reflect a true valuation of the actual worth of the goods contained in barrels and boxes as a result of government incentives allowing Guyanese in the diaspora to remit foodstuff and other consumption goods to family members back home. To estimate the value of the content shipped, the researcher was forced to interview family members in Canada who remit barrels and boxes to Guyana. Discussions with remitters of domestic cargo from Canada made it possible to estimate the value of barrels as follows (Table 27):

**Table 27: an estimation of the value per barrel and box/other in \$US**

Description	Unit Cost (\$US)	Description	Unit Cost (\$US)
Barrel	40.0	Box/other	10.0
Goods per barrel:	250.0	Goods per box/other:	100.0
Shipping by ocean:	65.0	Shipping by ocean:	40.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>355.0</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b>150.0</b>

Source: Field notes (2011)

With the estimated unit cost being US \$355 and a box being US\$150, and the annual flow of 15, 351 barrels and 17, 467 boxes through ports GNSC for 2010, the cost borne by

remitters of nonmonetary remittances is estimated at US\$ 5, 449, 605 and US\$ 2, 620, 050 for barrels and boxes, respectively (Tables 28 and 29).

**Table 28: Cost incurred by diaspora to remit barrels, January- December 2010**

Year 2010	Barrels	Unit Cost (\$US)	Estimated Value in \$US (000)
January	991	355.0	351805.0
February	697	355.0	247435.0
March	1097	355.0	389435.0
April	1029	355.0	365295.0
May	636	355.0	225780.0
June	899	355.0	319145.0
July	1497	355.0	531435.0
August	1184	355.0	420320.0
September	832	355.0	295360.0
October	1125	355.0	399375.0
November	1705	355.0	605275.0
December	3659	355.0	1298945.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>15351</b>	<b>355.0</b>	<b>5, 449, 605.0</b>

Source: Field notes; GNSCL (2011)

**Table 29: Cost incurred by diaspora to remit boxes, January – December 2010**

Months	Boxes	Other cargo	Total	Estimated Value in \$US	Cost (\$US 000)
January	328	366	694	150.0	104, 100.0
February	269	425	694	150.0	104, 100.0
March	347	677	1024	150.0	153, 600.0
April	457	1014	1471	150.0	220, 650.0
May	319	543	862	150.0	129, 300.0
June	309	828	1, 137	150.0	170, 550.0
July	581	1955	2, 536	150.0	380, 400.0
August	676	1521	2, 197	150.0	329, 550.0
September	438	1037	1, 475	150.0	221, 250.0
October	547	819	1, 366	150.0	204, 900.0
November	633	871	1, 504	150.0	225, 600.0
December	1257	1250	2, 507	150.0	376, 050.0
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>6, 161</b>	<b>11, 306</b>	<b>17, 467</b>	<b>150</b>	<b>2, 620, 050.0</b>

Source: GNSCL Registers (2009-2010), Field notes (2010-2012)

Based on these computations, it is found that customs taxes account for only 3.6% and 6.6% of the actual value of barrels and boxes, respectively. This could be deemed as an incentive for continued shipments of consumption goods to Guyana considering the rising

food bill in Guyana and the CARICOM countries in general – which is a current concern that has triggered the Jagdeo Initiative, which is a strategy for the development of agriculture in the Caribbean (PRIVATE SECTOR COMMISSION, 2007). Agriculture has been in decline in the Caribbean for some years with persons moving out of the sector and with preferential market access removed for many of the Region’s agricultural products. Concurrently the Caribbean’s extra-regional food import bill has been growing steadily. In 2002 President Jagdeo proposed to a Caribbean Heads of Government Conference that the Region should build on its past efforts to develop a Common Agricultural Policy. He stressed that in the changed global environment, the “agricultural sector was neither providing for food security nor earning the foreign exchange to cover the Caribbean’s growing food import bill” (PRIVATE SECTOR COMMISSION, 2007). In spite of the pro-agriculture policy, Guyana still continues to allow large quantities of food and other consumption items to enter from developed countries, which seems to be a contradictory step if Guyanese case. From a regional perspective, barrels and boxes from port GNSCL are dispatched to family households mainly from regions 3, 4, 5 and 6.

### 5.3.3 Summary of cost to recipients and remitters of domestic cargo:

Government Taxes:		
Barrels	199, 563.0	
Boxes	<u>174, 670.0</u>	374, 233.0
Transport Cost:		
Barrels	307, 020.0	
Boxes	<u>218, 337.5</u>	592, 570.0
<b>Cost to remit barrels:</b>		5, 449, 605.0
<b>Cost to remit boxes</b>		<u>2, 620, 050.0</u>
<b>GRAND TOTAL</b>	US\$	<b><u>9, 036, 458.0</u></b>

Total Monetary remittances sent to Guyana in 2010:

= US\$ 308 million

Cost to senders/remitters barrels and boxes as a % of total monetary remittances in 2010



= 2.6%

Suppose the same quantity of domestic cargo enters through all 5 Ports, *circa paribus*, we could expect that domestic cargo/nonmonetary/in-kind remittances across Guyana, for 2010 was estimated:  $5(2.6) =$  US\$ 40, 040, 000 or 13%% of total monetary remittances remitted by the Guyanese diaspora.

#### 5.4 GOVERNMENT OF GUYANA RE-MIGRANT PROGRAMME AND LAND DISTRIBUTION SCHEME FOR GUYANESE IN THE DIASPORA

Recognizing its potential for development, the government of Guyana has made institutional arrangements for the Guyanese seeking to re-migrate (return permanently to Guyana) and transfer of their personal assets to Guyana (Figure 31).

**Figure 31: Government incentives for Guyanese re-migrants, 2011**

<p><b>GOVERNMENT OF GUYANA MINISTRY OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS POLICY GUIDELINES ON REMIGRANT SCHEME</b></p> <p><i>The Re-migrant Scheme of the Government of Guyana is administered by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs in conjunction with the Guyana Revenue Authority. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs is responsible for determining and granting remigration status while the Guyana Revenue Authority administers the tax exemptions.</i></p> <p><b>1. Who is eligible under the re-migrant scheme?</b>  <i>(a) A Guyanese who is eighteen (18) years and above, who has been residing legally overseas for a minimum of five (5) consecutive years and is now returning to Guyana.</i>  <i>(b) A Guyanese Student/Graduate who has attended/is attending a training institution and residing overseas for a minimum of four years and is now returning to Guyana.</i></p> <p><b>2. Where should applications for remigration status be made?</b>  <i>Applications must be submitted in person to the Remigration Officer, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, South Road, Georgetown, telephone number 592-226-1386.</i></p> <p><b>3. When should applications be submitted?</b>  <i>Applications must be submitted within the first three (3) months of resettlement in order to establish re-migrant status.</i></p> <p><b>4. What are the documents that must accompany the application?</b>  <i>1. Current Passport which must be at least five years old. If the passport is less than five (5) years old, then previous passport must be submitted.</i>  <i>2. In the case of students as mentioned at 1 (b) evidence from the University, College or Educational Institution confirming the duration of the course of study or time spent at the institution.</i>  <i>3. Documentary evidence of how the potential re-migrant intends to earn a livelihood in Guyana to re-establish permanent stay.</i>  <i>4. A Statutory Declaration, which must be prepared by a Justice of Peace or Commissioner of Oaths to Affidavits in Guyana and which must include the following:</i></p>
---

- (a) That the items for which exemptions are sought are for personal and domestic use and not for sale or exchange.
  - (b) Whether the re-migrant has previously/never enjoyed tax exemptions.
  - (c) The model, year and the engine capacity of the vehicle for which exemptions are being sought.
  - (d) That the re-migrant will reside in Guyana for not less than three (3) years, failing which all exemptions granted become immediately payable.
  - (e) A list of items for which exemptions are sought must be attached to the affidavit.
5. Two passport size photographs.

**GOVERNMENT OF GUYANA**  
**MINISTRY OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS**  
**POLICY GUIDELINES ON REMIGRANT SCHEME**

*Continued:*

- 6. Registration and Insurance of vehicle to confirm that vehicle is owned by the applicant at least six months at the time of the application for re-migrant status.
- 7. In the case of pensioners, a bus pass **or** a letter from the Social Security Agency in the country from which they are migrating.
- 8. In the case of a person with disability, a document indicating their condition from the relevant agency in the country from which they are migrating.

**5. What are the exemptions given?**

Exemption from duty and Value Added Tax (VA T) are given on the following:

- (a) A reasonable quantity of personal effects.
  - (b) A reasonable quantity of household effects including domestic and electrical appliances
  - (c) A limited amount of tools of trade
  - (d) Motor Vehicles, Motor cycles and leisure boats that are owned by the re-migrant at least six months before the application for re-migrant status. Documentary evidence must be provided.
- Please note that each re-migrant is entitled to exemptions on one (1) vehicle, one (1) boat and one (1) motor cycle. In the case of a motor vehicle, the re-migrant must pay the excise tax at the rate of 5% or 10% of the CIF value depending on the cubic capacity (cc) of the vehicle and as stipulated in Table A-2 of Section 15 of the Excise Tax Act 2005 - Less than 1500cc to 1800cc – 5%, 1801cc to 2000cc– 10%, 2001cc – 3000cc – 10%, above 3000 cc – 10%. In the case of firearms and TV/Satellite Dishes, approval must first be obtained from the Ministry of Home Affairs and the National Frequency Management Unit respectively.

**6. How long does it take to process an application for re-migrant status?**

The acceptable tint level on motor vehicles is 65% light penetration. Applications submitted to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs will be processed within seven (7) working days provided that all necessary information is submitted. It should be note that the approval from the Minister of Foreign Affairs signifies that the applicant qualifies for re-migrant status and consequently duty free concessions. However, the level of duty free concessions is determined by the Guyana Revenue Authority following the examination of the documents submitted and an interview with the re-migrant.

For more information on the Re-migrant Scheme please send email to [minfor@guyana.net.gy](mailto:minfor@guyana.net.gy)

*Researcher's note: re-migrant substitutes "remigrant".*

Source: Guyana Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 2011.

Although these current benefits exist, few Guyanese seem inclined to return permanently to Guyana. Given the country's long history of migration and the fact that almost of 500, 000 Guyanese reside outside Guyana, the current rate of return, based on re-migrant applications approved over the last 7 years, is extremely low (Table 30).

**Table 30: Re-migrant applications approved, 2004-2011**

<b>Year</b>	<b>Re-migrants</b>
2004	152
2005	131
2006	163
2007	188
2008	190
2009	267
2010	274
2011	102*
<b>Total</b>	<b>1467</b>

\*As of August 7, 2011

Data source: Guyana Ministry of Foreign Affairs (2011)

The inability to secure socio-demographic data and accompanying assets for Guyanese re-migrating has been a major challenge in further evaluating their potentials for contributing to socioeconomic development. Guyanese in the diaspora are also allowed the opportunity to purchase land for residential purposes. In an effort to reduce the transaction cost, the Central Housing and Planning Department, allows re-migrants and or Guyanese in the diaspora to make applications online for house lots for developments in the housing sector. Regarding the criteria for eligibility, the applicant must: (1) be Guyanese, (2) be 21 years and (3) not be the owner of any property in Guyana (CENTRAL HOUSING AND PLANNING AUTHORITY, 2011). Depending on its size land price varies between US\$ 20, 000 – 35,000 (Central Housing & Planning Authority, 2011). Making lands available to Guyanese in the diaspora could lead to improvements in housing across Guyana, thus reversing the housing situation that was described as desperate after the 1980s when economic recession caused a devastation effect on the working class propelling many to squat on private and public lands, particularly in urban areas.

## 5.5 DIASPORA ORGANIZATIONS AND THE FLOWS OF MONETARY AND NONMONETARY REMITTANCES TO GUYANA

In the light of the controversy in defining and estimating the size of a diaspora based on differences in country and region specific definitions and other factors such as place of birth, time of emigration, citizenship, and questions of identity (IONESCU, 2006), The World

Bank simply defines as “people born in another country” (WORLD BANK, 2011, p. 149). The use of this definition would only capture first generation migrants and would exclude children and grandchildren who possibly do main linkages with the countries of origin of first generation migrants. Alternatively, the African Union (2005) defines diaspora as consisting of people of African origin living outside the continent, irrespective of their citizenship and nationality and who are willing to contribute to the development of the continent and the building of the said Union. Certainly, this definition focuses more on ethnicity than on nationality and place of birth among other requirements that are demanded for Guyanese citizenship.

According to Guyana Ministry of Foreign Affairs, (2012), the Constitution and laws of Guyana provide for the acquisition of Guyanese citizenship by for means: (1) Birth, (2) decent, (3) naturalization and (4) registration as explained below:

**“Birth:** A person is a Guyanese citizen if he/she is born in Guyana. Such person is eligible for a Republic of Guyana passport and all other privileges given to any Guyanese.

**Decent:** A person born outside of Guyana is a citizen of Guyana at the date of his birth if at that date his father or his mother is a citizen of Guyana. Such persons are not required to meet residency requirements; the birth must be registered by the parents as an overseas birth registration upon which the parents can apply for a Republic of Guyana passport for the child.

**Naturalization ;** A person is eligible for Guyanese citizenship by naturalization and must show that he is ordinarily resident in Guyana and has been so resident throughout the period of five years immediately preceding his application, that he is of good character and that he intends to reside in Guyana . On approval, the person will be granted a Certificate of Naturalisation and will have to take the oath of allegiance to Guyana.

**Registration** A person who marries a Guyanese citizen is also eligible to apply to be registered as a Guyanese citizen having met all the legal requirements i.e. having legally entered the country and having been legally in Guyana. Unlike persons applying for naturalization who must fulfill a specific number of years of residency, there is no such requirement in this case.

Persons can also apply to be registered as Guyanese citizens if they are citizens of a Commonwealth country as stated in the Constitution of Guyana or a citizen of the Republic of Ireland. The person must show that he has been ordinarily resident in Guyana or has been in the service of the Government of Guyana or has had partly such residence and partly such service, throughout the period of five years ending with the date of his application.” (GUYANA. MINISTRY OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS, 2012).

Therefore, it could be expected that the Guyanese diaspora consists of persons of the aforementioned categories of legal citizenship that are currently living in a foreign country.

The proliferation of diaspora organizations with focus on education, health and socio-cultural development may signal a positive indication of the diaspora’s commitment to return

more than monetary remittances to their country of origin. It also means that migrants intend to make a wider contribution towards the development of their country rather than their family members left behind. This is a clear example of the channeling of collective remittances for specific uses by groups or people in migrants' hometown. While advocating greater coordination among Guyanese diaspora organizations to better unlock their potentials of remittances they remit to Guyana, Scott (2011) calls for an institutionalist approach for poverty reduction. Like Orozco (2003) and Peters (2009, Scott (2011) has found that diaspora institutions are making a positive contribution principally in the areas of health and education in some communities in Guyana.

With more than 56% Guyanese living abroad, diaspora engagement can be a powerful tool for contributing to the development of hometown communities and the wider country at large. In spite of this potential, little institutional arrangements have been put in place to better engage the diaspora or to unlock their potentials as an alternative for accelerating development. While the necessary formal institutions between the Guyanese government, diaspora organism and civil society seem lacking, many individuals sharing a similar background have established a number of organizations which seek to make a contribution Guyana's development principally in the areas of health and education. Although there is no currently policy for using diaspora remittances or engaging the diaspora for accelerating socioeconomic development of Guyana, members of the Guyanese diaspora form a number of groups and associations for contributing towards development. While literature reviewed indicate the presence of in excess of three-hundred diaspora organizations principally in the USA, Canada and the U.K, their current existence remain uncertain or the contact information provided ten years ago, much have been changed. A new listing of diaspora organizations located in Canada was secured through a request made to the Guyana Ministry of Foreign Affairs shows that there are currently in-excess of one hundred organizations formed by Guyanese in the diaspora (Tables 31).

**Table 31: Guyanese diaspora organizations in Canada, 2011**

Name of organization	City and province
Abary Social & Cultural Organization	Mississauga, ON
Alliance of Guyanese Canadian Organizations	Toronto, ON
Annandale Secondary School Alumni	Ajax, ON
Association of Concerned Guyanese	Brampton, ON
Bath Primary School Committee	Brampton, ON
Berbice High School Alumni Association	Scarborough, ON
Bishops' High School Alumni Association (Toronto Chapter)	Don Mills, ON
Bush Lot High School Alumni Association	Pickering, ON
Canada Guyana Forum Inc.	Scarborough, ON
Canadian Indo-Caribbean Association	Hamilton, ON
Canadian Softball Association	Brampton, ON
Central High Alumni Association of Guyana	Scarborough, ON
Chandisingh High School Alumni Association	Etobicoke, ON
Concerned Parents for Guyana's Needy Children	Mississauga, ON
Friends of Enmore	Thornhill, ON
Fisher Government School Committee	Weston, ON
Gibraltar/Courtland Association	Mississauga, ON
Guyana Berbice Association	Etobicoke, ON
Guyana Berbice Association	Mississauga, ON
Guyana Berbice Association	Markham, ON
Guyana Christian Charities	Pickering, ON
Guyana Essequibo Committee Region 2	
Guyana Ex-Police Association of Canada	Bolton, ON
Guyana Ex-Soldiers Association	Mississauga, ON
Guyana Hopetown Association	Toronto, ON
Guyana-Toronto Connections	Brampton, ON
Guyanese Heritage & Cultural Association	Scarborough, ON
Guyanese Heritage & Cultural Association	Toronto, ON
Guyanese Canadian Cultural & Social Association	Ajax, ON
Guyanese Pioneer Fund-Raising Group	Scarborough, ON
Guyanese & West Indian Sports & Cultural Association	Scarborough, ON
Hamilton Guyanese Canadian Cultural Association	Hamilton, ON
Hindu College Alumni Association	
Indo-Caribbean Golden Age Association	Markham, ON
Jane Finch Seniors Association	Toronto, ON
Lachmansingh Primary School Alumni Association	Pickering, ON
The Linden Fund Canada	
The Linden Fund Canada	Etobicoke ON
Maranatha Stage Production	Scarborough, ON
Miss Guyana Canada Pageant	Scarborough, ON
Ontario Softball Cricket League	Scarborough, ON
Palms Restoration Committee (Toronto Chapter)	Bolton, ON
Peel Guyanese Association	Mississauga, ON
Queen's College Alumni Association	Whitby, ON
Toronto Kaieteur Lions Club	Thornhill, ON
Region #3 Guyana Association	Toronto, ON
Senior Guyanese Friendship Association	
Senior Guyanese Friendship Association	Pickering, ON
St. Joseph's High School Alumni Association	
St. Rose's High School Alumni Association (Canada)	Scarborough, ON
Sheet Anchor No.2 Primary School Committee	Etobicoke, ON

Source: Guyana. Ministry of Foreign Affairs ( 2011)

**Table 31 Guyanese diaspora organizations in Canada, 2011 (continued)**

Name of organization	City and province
Tutorial High School Alumni Association	Toronto, ON
Tutorial High School Alumni Association	North York, ON
United Guyanese Organization of Canada	Markham, ON
University of Guyana Guild of Graduates	Etobicoke, ON
West Demerara Association	Markham, ON
Windsor Forest School Committee	Scarborough, ON
Wrigley's Soccer Club of Toronto	Agincourt, ON
Young Guyanese Canadians Helping Education	Agincourt, ON
Guyana Cultural Association of Montreal	St. Hubert, QC
Guyana Cultural Association of Montreal	St. Hubert, QC
Guyana Canada Cultural Association of Calgary	Calgary, AB
Alberta Friends of Guyana Association	Ft. Resolution, NWT
Alberta Friends of Guyana Association	Edmonton, AB
Alberta Friends of Guyana Association	Ft. Resolution, NWT
Guyanese Association of Manitoba Inc.	Winnipeg, MB
Guyanese Cultural Organization of Winnipeg Inc.	Winnipeg, MB
Guyanese Canadian Association of B.C	Langley, BC
Guyanese Canadian Association of B.C.	Langley, BC
Valmiki Ashram A Place of Worship	Scarborough ON
Canadian Hindu Organization Inc.	Toronto ON
St. Francis National Evangelical Spiritual Baptist Faith	Toronto ON
Human Concern International	Mississauga ON
North American Muslim Foundation	Scarborough ON
	Brampton ON
	Toronto ON
	Mississauga ON
Voice of Dharm Temple Inc.	Scarborough ON
Satyam Shivam Dharmic Sabha	Scarborough ON
Vishwanath Mandir	Toronto ON
Pranav Hindu Mandir	Toronto ON
Toronto Hindu Dharmic Sabha	Toronto ON
Arya Samaj Mandir	Markham ON
Canadian Council of Hindus	Toronto ON
Hare Krishna Temple	Toronto ON
Hindu Mandir & Cultural Centre	Mississauga ON
Hindu Samraj Temple (Hamilton)	Hamilton ON
Shiv Ganesh Mandir	Brampton ON
Toronto Arya Samaj	Scarborough ON
Devi Mandir	Pickering ON
Shiv Shakti Cultural Sabha	Scarborough ON
Vishnu Mandir	Richmondhill ON
Vishwa Hindu Parishad	Mississauga ON
Shiv Durga Mandir Inc.	Toronto ON
Ghandhi Bhawan	Toronto ON
Shiv Sewa Sangh	Scarborough ON
Gayatri Mandir	Toronto ON

Source: Guyana. Ministry of Foreign Affairs (2011)

While a few are politically-based, the majority of these organizations contribute to the area of education. Many public schools also benefit in terms of receiving text books, laboratory equipment and other educational materials for alumni associations abroad. In addition to aid from these organizations, individual Guyanese in the diaspora also contribute to knowledge transfer for developments in human capital. This is yet another way in which Guyanese in the diaspora contribute towards Guyana's development in the area of education. In most cases, linkages are established and or maintained with institutions where Guyanese have studied. These linkages allow home institutions such as the University of Guyana and Cyril Potter College of Education to access highly trained Guyanese in the diaspora for human capital developments (Figure 32).

**Figure 32: Knowledge transfer by the Guyanese in the diaspora**

**Training Course for Mathematics Teachers in Guyana**

The Ministry of Education recently hosted a workshop for Mathematics teachers aimed at strengthening their skills.

A Government Information Agency (GINA) press release said the workshop was based on a non-graduate certificate in Mathematics that was developed by the National Centre for Education Resource Development. Sixteen teachers from across the country participated in the three-day workshop. GINA said the exercise was led by Dr. Pier Junor-Clarke, Assistant Professor and coordinator of a teacher education programme at Georgia State University in the US. Junor-Clarke said it is of primary importance that teachers have a strong subject content knowledge. "What we noticed, even abroad is that sometimes teachers would have the attitude of doing mathematics, that is, taking on the exams and getting very high scores but, when it comes to teaching the mathematics that is problematic," she said.

In order to address this issue, Junor-Clarke introduced the 'reflective teaching model' which focuses on teachers not only reflecting on students' achievements but on the quality of their teaching based on the knowledge of the subject. Junor-Clarke said too the workshop did some reflective thinking based on the needs of the local mathematics syllabus.

Junor-Clarke said based on the teachers' response she was encouraged to continue the workshop and as such one has been planned for next year.

According to GINA, until then the documents used during the programme and other materials will be provided to all 279 teachers who applied to undergo the training.

Also, contact with the current group of participants will be maintained, "this is important work because mathematics, science and technology are very important skills, a nation without this is in jeopardy," she said.

Source: Stabroeknews, May 28, 2008

The migration of qualified Guyanese in Mathematics, Science, health and technology may indeed be threatening to its economy especially if linkages are not established to engage the diaspora in home country development. An interview with Professor Junor-Clarke is therefore considered important for this study as it reveals the major successes and challenges of diaspora contribution for human capital formation in the wake of human capital flight:

1. Researcher: What is the Name of your foreign institution?



- Professor Junor-Clarke: *The name of my current institution is Georgia State University, Atlanta, Georgia in United States of America.*
2. Researcher: For how many years have you migrated from Guyana?  
Professor Junor-Clarke: *I migrated from Guyana twenty-seven years ago.*
  3. Researcher: What qualification you had acquired before migrating?  
Professor Junor-Clarke: *I had acquired a Bachelor of Science degree, Mathematics Major and Physics Minor, from the University of Guyana before migrating to the United States of America.*
  4. Researcher: What qualification you have obtained after migrating:  
Professor Junor-Clarke: *After migrating, I pursued a M.A – Mathematics Education in the United States and a Ph.D. - Mathematics Education at the University of Toronto in Canada.*
  5. Researcher: Are you a member of what diaspora organization?  
Professor Junor-Clarke: *I am a member of the West Demerara Secondary School Association.*
  6. Researcher: With which Guyanese institution do/did you collaborate for human capital formation?  
Professor Junor-Clarke: *I have collaborated with the University of Guyana; Guyana National Centre for Education Research and Development [NCERD] (Guyana); Cyril Potter College of Education [CPCE] (Guyana).*
  7. Researcher: For how long have you been collaborating with the institution(s) listed above?  
Professor Junor-Clarke: *I have been collaborating with these institutions since 2004 on an intermittently basis.*
  8. Researcher: What has led you to collaborate with Guyanese institutions for human capital formation?  
Professor Junor-Clarke: *My primary reason for wanting to collaborate is to share knowledge and expertise with the Guyanese community.*
  9. Researcher: What are/were some of the successes?  
Professor Junor-Clarke: *I have successfully conducted two (2) workshops at NCERD and CPCE and also served as External Evaluator for four (4) Master's theses.*
  10. Researcher: What are/were the most important challenges faced?  
Professor Junor-Clarke: *The Guyanese institutions are not willing enough to take full advantage of what I have to offer.*

11. Researcher: As an educator, how do you or would you use information technology to its fullest potential for human capital formation in Guyana and other developing countries?
12. Professor Junor-Clarke: *Information technology (IT) does have great opportunities for communication and promoting education in different ways. IT offers avenues to make meaningful connections and educational advances but many people are not taking advantage of these opportunities. Cell phones and TVs are the major tools for local communication in Guyana. Let us hope for better soon.*

Based on this interview, it becomes clear that migration allows opportunities for human capital formation and the return of talents to countries of origin. However, the unwillingness by home country institutions could be a major challenge for harnessing the knowledge emigrants are willing to offer for human capital formation.

Other than these voluntary commitments, Guyanese in the diaspora are not required to vote at national elections neither are they required to pay taxes to the government of Guyana.

Discussions with Foreign Service personnel at that Guyana Ministry of Foreign Affairs reveal that most individuals and/or organizations channel their remittances directly to local institutions/communities that are beneficiaries of this form of overseas assistance. Other than granting tax exemptions where necessary, there is little or no participation by the government planning for use of diaspora remittances. However, recognizing the importance of the diaspora, this ministry is currently setting-up a Diaspora Unit with the aim of locating and harnessing diaspora remittances for development. With this focus, the Government of Guyana through the Guyana Ministry of Foreign Affairs and the respective consulates in the UK, USA and Canada, have commenced a process of dialogue with the diaspora organizations to further ensure their support for development.

## 5.6 SUMMARY

Based on the data presented, the diaspora remittances to Guyana can be thus classified:

1. Money,
2. Household goods and other nonmonetary assets/wealth, and
3. Transfer of knowledge for human capital formation.

These remittances are remitted to Guyana in the following flows:

1. Individual- individual flows,
2. Household-household flows,
3. Individual-household flows,
4. Organization-organization flows, and
5. Individual-organization flows.

It must therefore be reiterated that diaspora remittances channeled to Guyana exceed remittance and are channeled beyond the individual and/or household level. Unique to Guyana is the shipment of household goods, which no known study has ever attempted to quantify for Guyana. A quantification based on statistics made available from the Ports, shows that a seasonal flow of domestic cargo. Guyana also benefits from the transfer of knowledge and the transfer of other types of wealth that re-migrants transfer to Guyana. Although the government currently offers a number of incentives for re-migrants and Guyanese in the diaspora, the permanent return of Guyana remains considerably low. Offering lands to the diaspora could have a positive impact on the housing sector in years ahead. Through hundreds of diaspora organizations in the United States, Canada and the United Kingdom Guyanese in the diaspora make a number of contributions to Guyana. The setting-up of a Diaspora Unit within the Ministry of Foreign Affairs is deemed as a positive initiative, which could fall under a more comprehensive transnational programme for engaging the diaspora and remittances for hometown development.

## **6 CASE STUDY OF FAMILY HOUSEHOLDS SURVEYED FROM REGIONS THREE, FOUR, FIVE AND SIX THAT RECEIVE MONETARY AND NONMONETARY REMITTANCES**

### **6.1 INTRODUCTION**

This chapter presents the findings from the questionnaire survey and focus group discussions. In some cases data from the 2002 census is presented for comparative purposes. After presenting aggregate survey findings, four more detailed embedded case studies are presented to demonstrate the peculiarities of four Administrative Regions of Guyana that are areas of origin of emigrants and as a consequence major regions of destination for monetary and nonmonetary remittances. The data gathered is separated into the following broad themes: (1) demographic and socioeconomic profiles of households receiving remittances, (2) potentials and challenges for harnessing remittances for community development. As the data is presented, comparisons are made with reference to results from the 2002 census findings as well as empirical observations across the regions under study. The chapter concludes with a general summary of findings of four major origin regions for the Guyanese diaspora and as a consequence destination region for the greater volume of remittances.

### **6.2 AGGREGATE SURVEY FINDINGS**

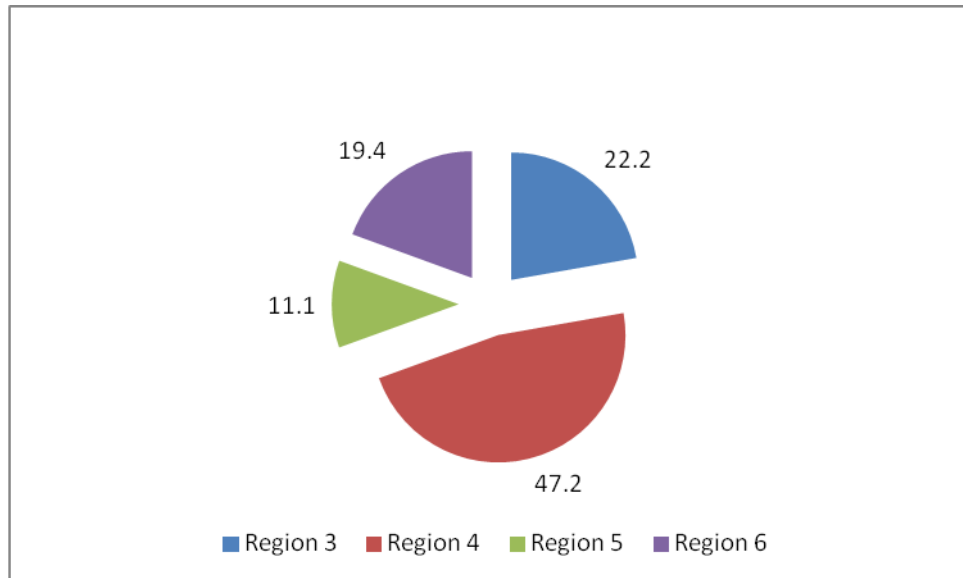
Before analyzing each embedded case from a regional perspective, a general view of the aggregate findings provides the demographic and socioeconomic profile of the total households participating of the survey.

#### **6.2.1 Ethnic Composition and Gender Distribution**

A total of 144 family households participated in the questionnaire survey. Being asked to give information about their entire households, these 144 participants provide data on 472 family members that make-up their households. More specifically, 32, 68, 16 and 28 households are from regions 3, 4, 5 and 6 accepted to participate in the survey. Of the respondents, 63.9% identify themselves as Afro-Guyanese, while 33.3% and 2.8% gave self identifying information as Indo-Guyanese and Amerindian/Native Americans.

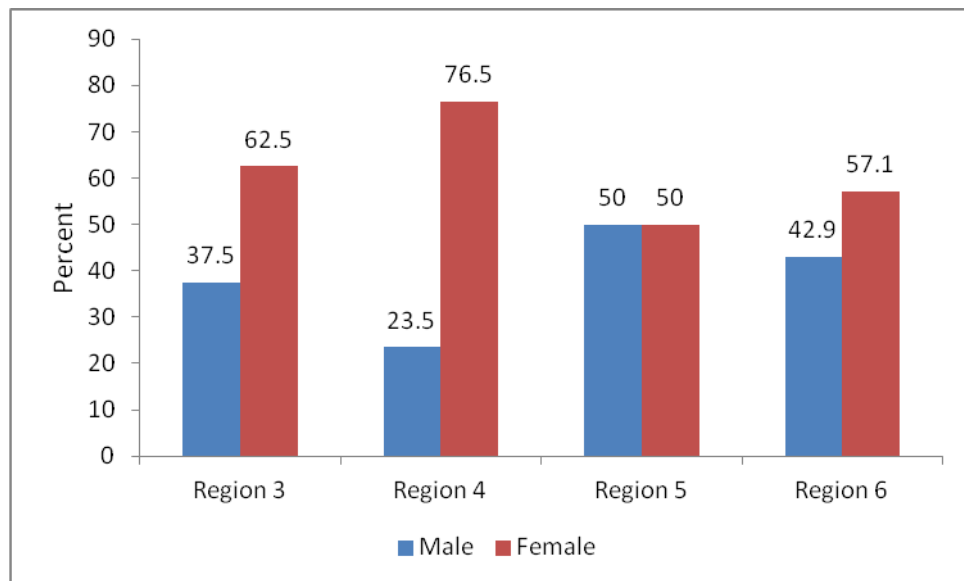
The households surveyed are from Administrative Regions 3, 4, 5 and 6. The majority (47.2%) of respondents has permanent residence in Region 4, followed by Region 3 and Region 6 (Figure 33).

**Figure 33: Regional distribution of households**



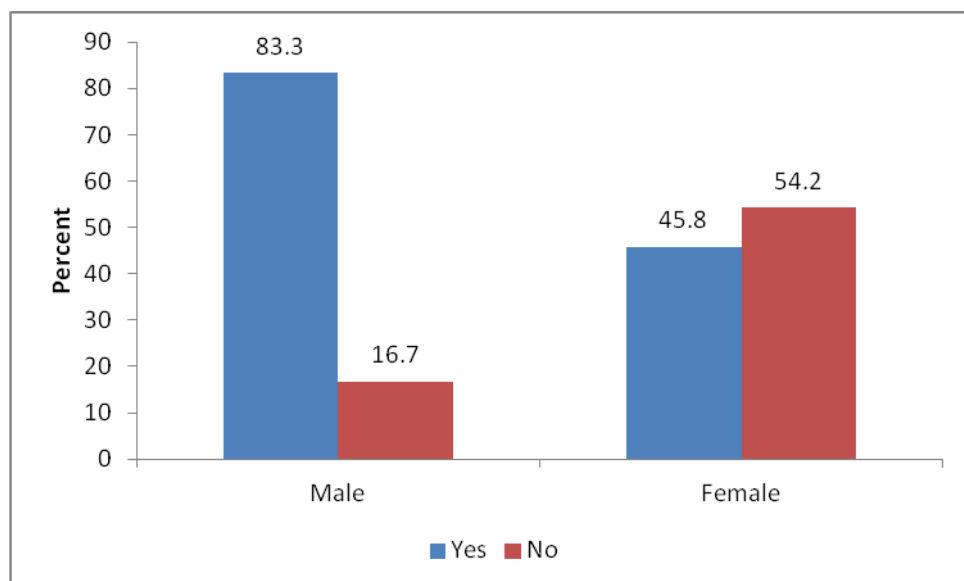
Source: Questionnaire survey (2011)

Overall, 66.7% of the recipients of remittances were women. There was also a greater female participation in each region, which indicates that more women are recipients of remittances (Figure 34).

**Figure 34: Regional distribution by gender**

Data source: questionnaire survey (2011)

In spite of this feminine participation in the receipt of remittances, women do not dominate in household headship. Most of males surveyed (83.3%) indicate that they head their households, while only 45.8% of the females interviewed affirmed that they are the head of their households (Figure 35).

**Figure 35: Household headship**

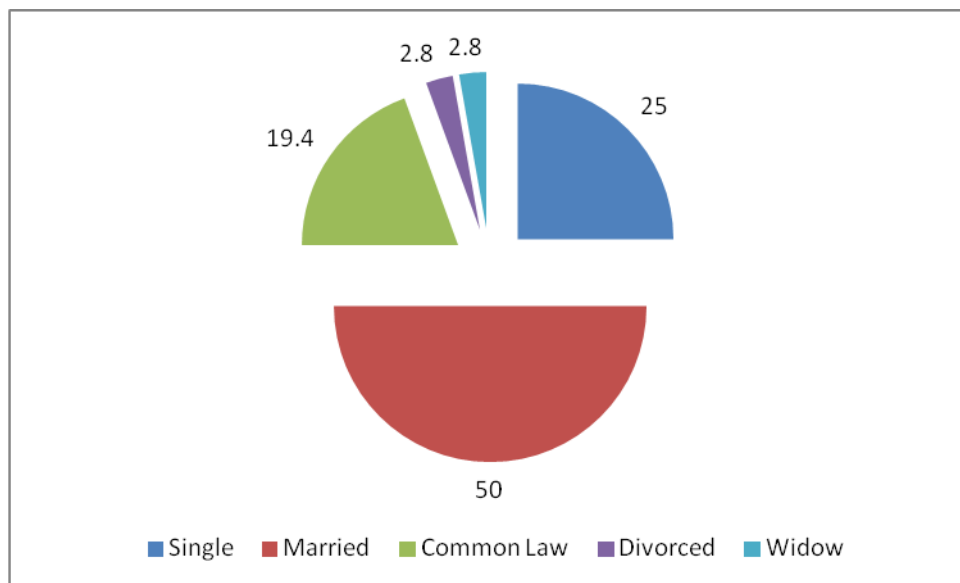
Source: Questionnaire survey (2011)

The fact that most of these women currently reside with their spouses in Guyana, husbands are not the most dominant remitters of remittances. For this reason, conducting the study with recipients of remittances provides a greater advantage rather than working with household heads that might not have been able to respond adequately to the questions posed.

### 6.2.2 Age, Family Types, Household Composition

Age range of the surveyed population varies from 22-83 years, with the majority (72.6%) being between the ages of 22-48 years old. This is an indicative that the majority of remittances flow to members of the working age population. One-half (50%) of the surveyed population are married and are mainly of nuclear family background (Figure 36).

**Figure 36: Marital status**



Source: Questionnaire survey (2011)

The data shows that household sizes range from 1-9 members, with a mean of 3.2 and a median 3.0. With a standard deviation of 1.9, it can be deduced that there is a fair level of dispersion about the mean, and thus, the median of 3.0 members per household provides a clearer understanding of household size. The data further shows that 75% of households have between 1-4 members, which indicates that households have few children and/or “absent” family members from whom remittances flow, are lost to migration (Table 32).

**Table 32: Household family size of surveyed population**

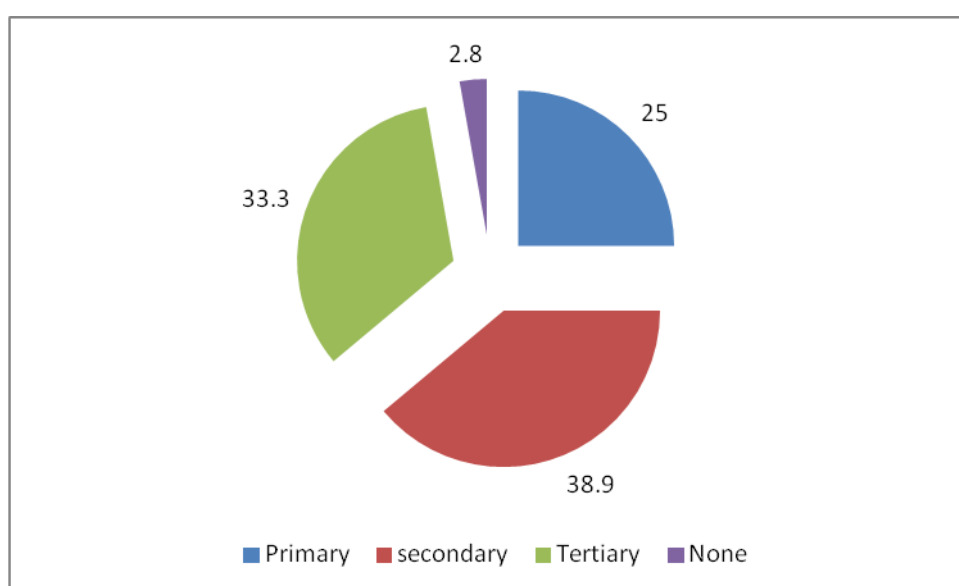
Number of individuals	Frequency	Percent of households
1	20	13.9
2	44	30.6
3	28	19.4
4	16	11.1
5	20	13.9
6	8	5.6
8	4	2.8
9	4	2.8
Total	144	100.0

Data source: questionnaire survey (2011)

Consistently, only 12 or 8.3% of all households have 1-4 dependent children and 22.3% of households with 1-2 dependent adults.

### 6.2.3 Education and Income and Employment

The majority (72.9%) of all respondents have secondary to tertiary education, while a significant 33.3% have completed tertiary schooling (Figure 37). With the 72.6% of respondents being between, 22-48 years, this average level of literacy is an indicative that receivers of remittances have potentials for being productively engaged.

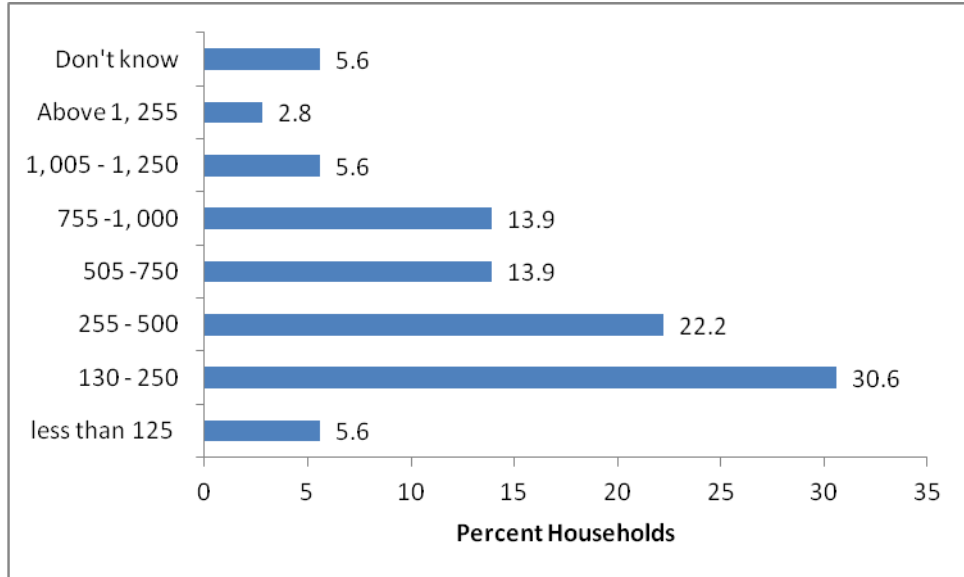
**Figure 37: Education**

Source: Questionnaire survey (2011)



Regarding total family income, the data shows that 52.8% of total family incomes range from \$G 26, 000 - \$G 100, 000 (Figure 38).

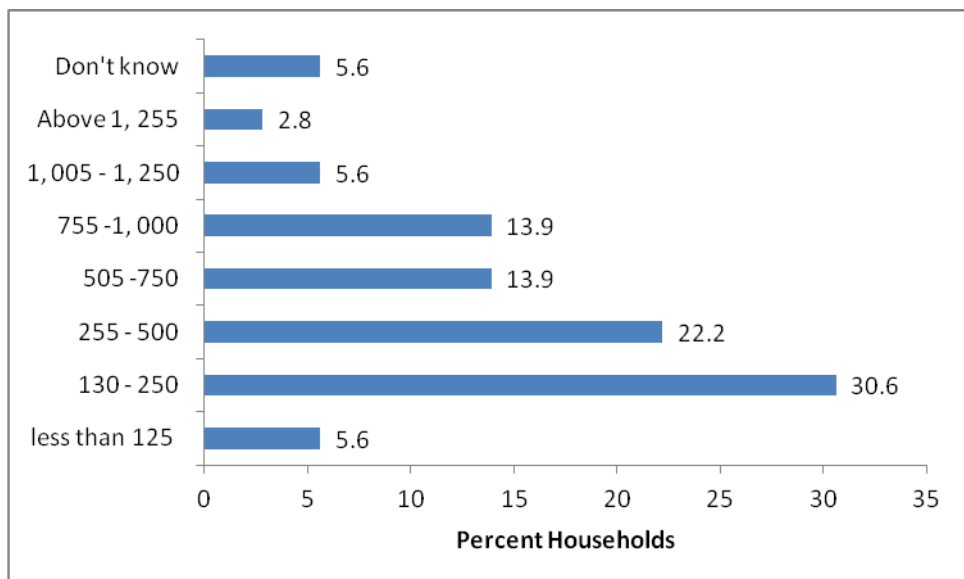
**Figure 38: Total family income**



Source: questionnaire survey (2011)

A conversion to \$US and annual estimation shows that more than one-half (52.8%) of family household earn \$US 130 - \$US 500 monthly (Figure 39).

**Figure 39: Households' monthly income in \$US**



Source: questionnaire survey (2011)

These low aggregate family incomes indicate that most women in the surveyed population are outside the labour force, and are thus dependent on remittances. This is consistent with the national scenario, where in 2002 only 56.1% of the working age population<sup>9</sup> is in the national labour force. Further, the 2002 census report shows that while approximately 78.5% of the male working population is in the male labour force, only 34.1% of females in the female working age population are in the female labour force. Within the labour force category of both sexes a high level of 89.8% and 84.9% of males and females are employed. However, 21% males and 65% females of the male and female working age populations are outside the labour force. This observation of 43.9% of the both sexes of the working age population being outside the labour force is consistent with the growth of the informal economy (THOMAS, 2011). This high level of the working age population being outside the labour force has shown marginal fluctuations from the 1980, 1992 and 2002 surveys with 39.9%, 40.5, and 43.9%, respectively (Table 33).

---

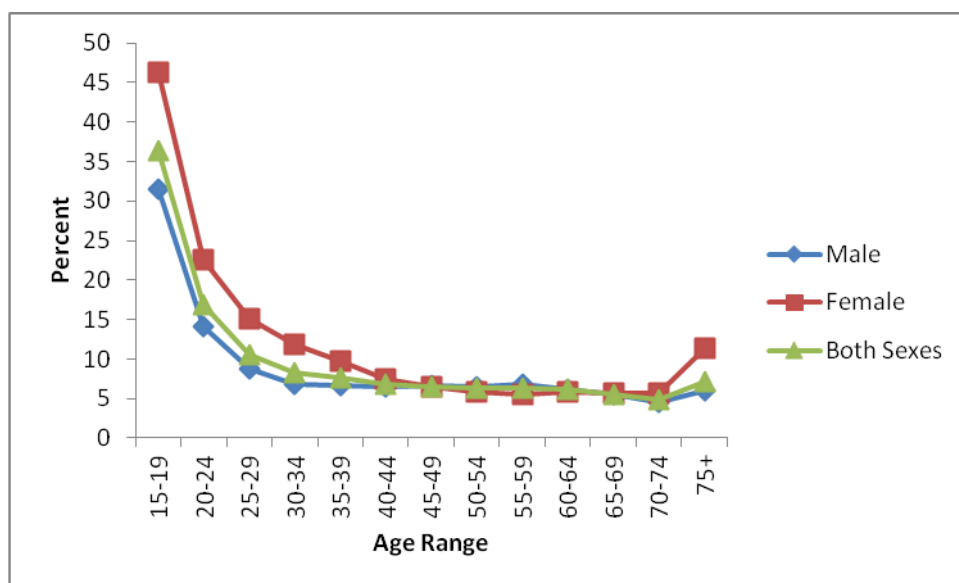
<sup>9</sup> In Guyana, the working age population is characterized by persons 15 year and over.

**Table 33: Employment Status by Gender in Guyana, 1980-2000**

Gender	2002		1992 HIES		1980	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Both Sexes						
<b>Total: 15 years and over</b>	484,042	100	467,173	100	449,803	100
<b>Labour force</b>	271,728	56.1	278,078	59.5	241,934	53.8
<b>Employed</b>	239,965	88.3	245,492	88.3	201,575	83.2
<b>Unemployed</b>	31,763	11.7	32,586	11.7	40,575	16.8
<b>Not in labour force</b>	212,315	43.9	189,095	40.5	179,389	39.9
Male						
<b>Total: 15 years and over</b>	240,342	100	225,666	100	220,784	100
<b>Labour force</b>	188,652	78.5	183,188	81.2	184,579	83.6
<b>Employed</b>	169,426	89.5	167,778	91.6	156,656	84.9
<b>Unemployed</b>	19,227	10.2	15,410	8.4	27,923	15.1
<b>Not in labour force</b>	51,690	21.5	42,477	18.8	21,927	9.9
Female						
<b>Total: 15 years and over</b>	243,701	100	241,508	100	239,019	100
<b>Labour force</b>	83,076	34.1	94,890	39.3	57,355	25.0
<b>Employed</b>	70,540	84.9	77,714	81.9	44,703	77.9
<b>Unemployed</b>	12,537	15.1	17,176	18.1	12,652	22.1
<b>Not in labour force</b>	160,624	65.5	146,618	60.7	157,462	68.8

Source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2005, p. 50)

While the census report did not explore the reasons for this low labour force participation, it did shed some light on one of the main factors being unemployment, which in 2002 accounted for 10.2% and 15.1 of the male and female labour force, respectively. Regarding the female cohorts most affected by unemployment are the 15-19 and 20-24, which, together, have accounted for 68.5% of unemployed females in 2002. Although the unemployment rate for males is lower, the 15-19 and 20-24 cohorts are mostly affected by unemployment, which in this case, accounts for 45.7% of unemployed males in 2002 (Figure 40).

**Figure 40: Unemployment by gender, 2000**

Source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2005)

With income gained from the informal economy is not considered in this study, surveyed households are observed to have very little disposable income. From these statistics, it is deduced that 64% of the 144 households have 1-3 members. The majority (65%) or 60 of the 92 households in this category earn up to \$US500 monthly. Similarly, 64% of the total households earn up to \$US 500 monthly (Table 34).

**Table 34: Household (HH) by size and total monthly income**

HH Total Income/Month (\$US)	1-3 Individuals /HH	4-6 Individuals/HH	7 Individuals & Above/HH	Total Households	% of Total HH
less than 125	8	0	0	20	14.0
130 - 250	32	12	0	44	31.0
255 - 500	20	8	4	28	19.0
505 -750	8	12	0	16	11.0
755 -1, 000	12	4	4	20	14.0
1, 005 - 1, 250	8	0	0	8	5.0
Above 1, 255	4	0	0	4	3.0
Don't know	0	8	0	4	3.0
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>92</b>	<b>44</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>144</b>	<b>100.0</b>

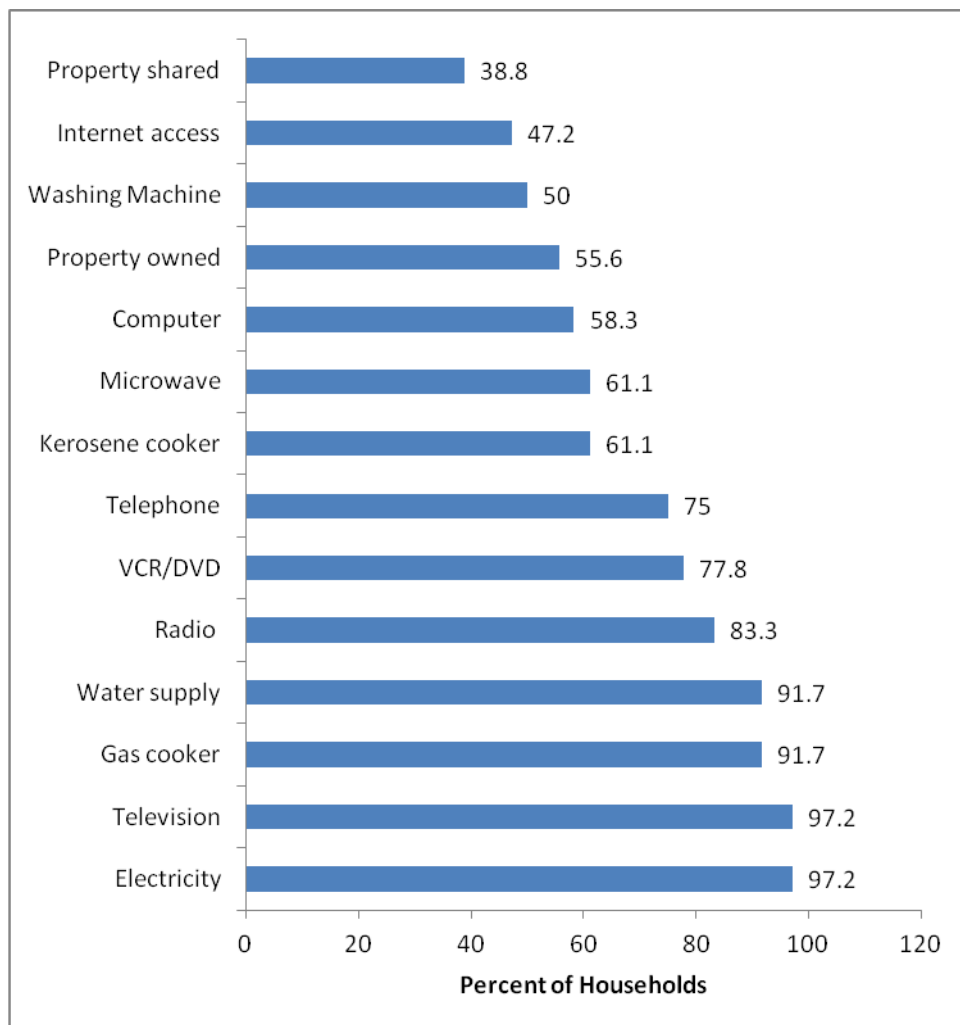
Data source: questionnaire survey (2011)

Note: HH = household

### 6.2.4 Household Goods and Amenities

An assessment of the presence or absence of basic consumer durables and amenities such as potable water supply and electricity as an indication of the quality of residents enjoy is considered important in better determining the standard of living of households given the possibility of underestimations of income for fear of taxation. The majority (97.2%) of households have access to electricity and television. This means that information regarding remittances or diaspora activities could be easily disseminated across the regions studied (Figure 41).

**Figure 41: Surveyed population's access to goods and amenities**



Source: Questionnaire survey (2011)

The fact that 55.6% and 38.8% own and share property, respectively, is an indication that 94.4% of households are not required to pay rent from their disposable incomes. The fact that 38.8% of households residing in shared property is yet another indication that owners of these properties are residing outside Guyana or in other areas of the country. If the first

speculation is holds for the majority of households, then the forgone income from renting these properties would be the economic benefits family members /relatives enjoy while enjoying an improved standard of living as their disposable income could be diverted to cover other expenses. In the context of nonmonetary remittances, this could be a significant contribution considering the fact that more than half of the Guyanese population is residing overseas.

Comparisons of access to household goods and amenities against 2002 census findings reveal that households that receive remittances have greater access to many household goods and amenities (Table 35).

**Table 35: Comparison of household (HH) goods and amenities**

<b>HH Amenities/Goods</b>	<b>National(2002)</b>	<b>Aggregate Survey</b>
Radio	69.7	83.3
Television	66.3	97.2
VCR	25.0	77.8
Computer	6.0	58.5
Internet	5.0	47.2
Washing Machine	11.0	50.0
Microwave	14.0	61.1
Telephone	28.0	75.0

Source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2002); Questionnaire Survey (2011)

This gap in access is even significantly greater when comparisons are made regarding amenities/goods such as washing machine, microwave, computer and internet access. In many case, these goods are remitted from migrants and can be classified as nonmonetary remittances. While 58.5% of households have computers, 75% with telephone and or cellular phones only 47% has internet access at home. However, due to the low cost of internet services at internet cafes, where Guyanese browse the internet and make calls to the U.K., USA, Canada and the English Speaking Caribbean at very low costs, it could be expected that more households have access at a lower cost. For example, households are able to telephone family members and friends living abroad for as low as \$G 10.0 or an equivalent US 0.05 cents per minute to the US and Canada (Figure 42).

Figure 42: Advertisement for international telephone calls

**NOW OPEN!**  
**Netsurf.com Call Center**

Crystal Clear Calls all Around The World...

USA  
 UK  
 India  
 Canada  
 Trinidad  
 Jamaica etc.

Behind the Fire Station  
 next to the food stalls  
 opposite  
 Stabroek Market

Top Up Here  
 Opening Hrs:  
 7:00 am to 10:00 pm

\*Sending & Receiving Faxes Internationally  
 \*Filling of US, Canada & UK Visa Applications  
 \*Passport Renewal & New Application Forms  
 \*Digicel Phone Cards & Digicel Top-Up  
 \*C-Point & GT&T Cards

Cellink

Tel: (592) 621-8271 / 698-6153  
 Fax: 718-732-2831  
 E-mail: netsurfna@gmail.com  
 Website: www.netsurfna.com

From the standpoint of informational asymmetries caused by high transaction cost attached to international costs 20 years ago, this significant cost reduction can be a significant advancement in telecommunication and local competition among service providers thus, permitting rapid transfer of information from the diaspora to their country of origin. It warrants noting that it is currently cheaper for Guyanese to contact relatives living in the US and Canada. A \$US/CDN 2.50 calling card allows a 5-8 minute conversation with relatives in Guyana, while the same sum of money could allow Guyanese to call relatives, instead, for 50 minutes of high quality international call. The very advancements in the field of information technology could be an important tool for accessing e-services from highly trained members of the diaspora, particularly in strategic fields such as commerce and education, given the country's migration outlook.

### **6.2.5 Disposable Income and the Flows and Uses of Monetary and Nonmonetary Remittances**

The majority (72.2%) of the 144 households earn between G\$26, 000 – G\$150, 000 or an equivalent of US\$130 - \$US 750 monthly. While a median family income of 75, 500 or \$US 377.5 has been found, a further analysis of income data shows that median per capita income of \$G 19, 250 or \$US 96.2 is observed. This means that the larger the household size, lesser income is available for each person, and thus remittances assume an important role in diversifying households' income while simultaneously allowing greater savings and investments.

Statistics gathered by Guyana Bureau of Statistics for 365 consecutive days in 2005 show that at least each Guyanese adult between the ages of 20-80 and above receives remittances approximately 3 times yearly (Table 38). The statistics also show that 90% of the recipients of remittances across Guyana have received less than \$G 20, 000 or an equivalent of \$US 100. Regions Three, Four, Five and Six, which are the focus of this study, account for 80% of the remittances that flow to Guyana (Table 36). Residents of these four regions combined are major recipients of remittances in the higher categories, which range from \$US 100 - \$US 3, 750 per transaction. For example, 86% of the remittances that flow in the 3, 750 and above, have flown to these four regions alone.

It can also be observed that the volume of remittances to Regions 7, 8 and 9, which are all hinterland regions, are significantly smaller and is generally under \$US 100. Consistently, as shown in Chapter Three, the money transfer services available in hinterland regions are significantly less and restricted to central areas such as Bartica in Region 7 and Lethem in Region 9. As a consequence, these regions have higher levels of poverty (PRSP, 2000).

An overall frequency of approximately 3, means that each Guyanese recipient receives monetary remittances three times a year. This is rather similar to the overall findings from the 144 households surveyed, which reveal that 41.6 and 41.7% of households receive monetary and nonmonetary remittances seasonally, respectively. This seasonality corresponds to the three major seasons: Christmas, Easter and summer.



**Table 36: Flows of remittances to Guyana for 365 consecutive days, 2005**

Region	Less than G\$20,000	G\$20,000 & < G\$50,000	G\$50,000 & < G\$100,000	G\$100,000 & < G\$150,000	G\$150,000 & < G\$200,000	G\$200,000 & < G\$250,000	G\$250,000 & < G\$300,000	G\$300,000 & < G\$500,000	G\$500,000 & < G\$750,000	G\$750,000 & Above	TOTAL Recipients of Remittances	Regional Population 20-80+ years <sup>10</sup>	Population 20-80+ As a % of Regional total Population	Estimated Frequency Remittances Flow/ Individual/Year 2005
Region 1	11,309	52	32	81	15	43	0	33	0	18	11,583	5,050	41.3	2.2
Region 2	27,574	601	530	563	143	247	50	336	22	31	30,097	12,690	51.6	2.3
Region 3	60,277	1,675	647	696	263	905	73	640	116	23	65,315	29,107	56.2	2.2
Region 4	172,805	6,010	3,251	5,218	1,424	5,320	429	5,539	1,025	236	201,257	82,614	55.3	2.4
Region 5	24,368	1,751	611	569	124	472	113	504	50	25	28,587	14,107	53.8	2
Region 6	55,931	2,737	3,337	3,665	1,686	3,922	288	2,263	258	35	74,122	33,981	55.4	2.1
Region 7	10,582	43	21	0	27	0	0	0	0	0	10,673	4,357	50.1	2.4
Region 8	5,797	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	5,797	2,258	52.8	2.5
Region 9	11,062	67	22	28	0	22	0	28	0	0	11,229	3,925	41.6	2.8
Region 10	18,445	1,253	980	671	221	368	0	521	109	0	22,568	10,598	52.6	2.1
<b>Total</b>	<b>398, 150</b>	<b>14,189</b>	<b>9,431</b>	<b>11,491</b>	<b>3,903</b>	<b>11,299</b>	<b>953</b>	<b>9,864</b>	<b>1,580</b>	<b>368</b>	<b>461, 228</b>	<b>405,527</b>	<b>54.6<sup>11</sup></b>	<b>2.5</b>

Source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2006); Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2002)

<sup>10</sup> In Guyana, only persons 18 years and above could receive or remit remittances. Therefore, persons above 18 years are used to compute the frequency at which Guyanese receive remittances at the national and region specific levels. Because of the unavailability of disaggregate statistics for the persons in the 18-19 age-group, all persons in the 20-80+ age group were used for the estimation.

<sup>11</sup> This value represents the percentage of Guyanese between the ages of 20-80+ years old, i.e., 405, 105 persons.

When asked about whether aggregate family income is sufficient to cover basic expenses, only 36.1% of the 144 households surveyed have responded in the affirmative. With the addition of monetary and nonmonetary resources from family members overseas, the following combinations became evident:

- 25% state that total income plus remittances are sufficient to cover family expenses;
- 25% affirm that total income plus remittances are insufficient to cover family expenses;
- 38.9% state that total income plus remittances are sufficient to cover family expenses and simultaneously permit savings;
- 11.1% claim that total income plus remittances are sufficient to cover family expenses and simultaneously allow investments in ventures such as food businesses, mobile vending, animal rearing that are often unregistered and this, for part of the informal economy.

Interviews conducted with five of the six Commercial Banks in Guyana reveal that recipients of remittances cannot secure loans for micro investments by showing remittances as a source of income (Table 37).

**Table 37: Commercial Banks' requirements for loan for micro-investments**

<b>Commercial Bank</b>	<b>Institutional Arrangement for Using Remittances as Income Source for microloan financing</b>	<b>Security Requirements for microloan financing</b>
Citizens Bank Guyana Incorporated	No	Yes
Demerara Bank	No	Yes
Guyana Bank for Trade & Industry Ltd.	No	Yes
Republic Bank (Guyana) Ltd.	No	Yes
Scotia Bank	No	Yes
Institute of Private Enterprise Development (IPED)	No	NA

Source: Field notes (2011)

To secure a microloan of US\$ 1, 250 for investment, potential investors *must* be employed for at least three years and furnish a security deposit of the same amount. *In* summary, Table 38 presents a summary of the demographic and socioeconomic profiles of households receiving monetary and nonmonetary resources from the Guyanese diaspora.

The data further shows that 25% and 44% of the households surveyed have been receiving remittances between 1-5 years and 6-10 years, respectively. A further 16.7% have been receiving remittances between 11-22 years, which could indicate that longer migrant spend outside their country of origin, the lesser the propensity to remit resources to family members back home.

Table 38 presents a summary of the aggregate survey findings, which are followed by four embedded case study findings for the regions under study.

**Table 38: Summary of findings on surveyed households**

Characteristics	Total family households surveyed (n= 144) 100.0
<b>Ethnicity</b>	
Amerindian	2.8
African	63.9
Indian	33.3
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Marital Status</b>	
Single	25.0
Married	50.0
Common Law Union	19.4
Divorced	2.8
Widow	2.8
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Education Attainment</b>	
Primary	25.0
Secondary	38.9
Tertiary	33.3
None	2.8
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Household Size (persons)</b>	
1	13.9
2	30.6
3	19.4
4	11.1
5 and above	25.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Aggregate Family Income</b>	
Less than \$25,000	5.6
\$26,000-\$50,000	<b>30.6</b>
\$51,000-\$100,000	22.2
\$ 101,000-\$150,000	13.8
\$151,000-\$200,000	13.8
\$201,000-\$250,000	5.6
Above \$251,000	2.8
Don't Know	5.6
<b>Total</b>	<b>100</b>
<b>Adequacy of Aggregate Family Income</b>	
Sufficient to cover expenses	36.1
Insufficient to cover expenses	63.9
<b>Total</b>	<b>100</b>
<b>Total Remittances + Agg. Family Income</b>	
Sufficient	25.0
Insufficient	25.0
Sufficient & Savings	38.9
Sufficient & Investment	11.1
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Monetary Remittances</b>	
Seasonally	41.6
Fortnightly	16.6
Annually	19.5
Now and then	8.3
Monthly	2.7
Other	11.3
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Nonmonetary Remittances</b>	
Seasonally	41.7
Fortnightly	22.2
Annually	13.9
Now and then	5.6
Monthly	11.0
Other	5.6
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Source: Questionnaire survey (2011)

## 6.3 EMBEDDED CASE ONE: REGION THREE – ESSEQUIBO ISLAND WEST DEMERARA

### 6.3.1 Demographic and socioeconomic profiles of recipient households of remittances

Thirty-two (32) households from Region Three have participated in this study (Table 39). Similar to the over trend, the majority (62.5%) of the respondents are females, among whom 60% are married and/or belong to common law union. Reflecting a higher literacy than females, 33.3% or 66.7% of males affirm that they completed secondary and tertiary education, respectively (Table 39). Consistent with the overall trend, 87.5% of households consist of 1-3 members, which is an indication that couples are having few children or a significant proportion of family members are lost to migration. However, when compared to the national fertility of 2.0 children per couple, then the former speculation seems more plausible.

Greater than the overall trend presented as above, the majority (87.5%) of households in this region earn between G\$26, 000 – G\$150, 000 or an equivalent of US\$ 130 - \$US 750 monthly. A comparative analysis of aggregate family income and per capita income is undertaken to better assess the importance of remittances to Guyanese households in this region. Like the over trend, this embedded case shows that median household monthly income has been greater than the median per capita income, which stood at \$G 75, 500 and \$G 50, 250 or an equivalent of \$US 377\$ or \$US 251, respectively. Like the over case, this means that the larger the household size, lesser income is available to be spent on each individual. Consistently, median per capita income for surveyed households in this region is \$US 251, which is higher than the overall, which is recorded as \$US 96.2.

When asked about whether aggregate family income is sufficient to cover basic expenses, 50%% responded in the affirmative. This is greater than the overall trend which shows that only 36.1% of households have responded in the affirmative. With the addition of monetary and nonmonetary remittances from family members overseas, the following combinations became evident:

- 25% state that total income plus remittances are sufficient just to cover family expenses;
- 25% affirm that total income plus remittances are insufficient to cover family expenses;

- 37.5% state that total income plus remittances are sufficient to cover family expenses and simultaneously permit savings;
- 12.5% claim that total income plus remittances are sufficient to cover family expenses and simultaneously allow investments.

More than 50% of households receive monetary resources at least seasonally, which corresponds to the three major holidays of the year. Reflecting a different flow pattern, nonmonetary resources flow in greater volume either seasonally (25%) or annually (37.5%). This trend is very consistent with data regarding the flows of barrels and boxes to Guyana. Table 55 presents a summary of the demographic and socioeconomic profiles of households receiving monetary and nonmonetary resources from the Guyanese diaspora.

**Table 39: General characteristics of recipient household of remittances in Region Three**

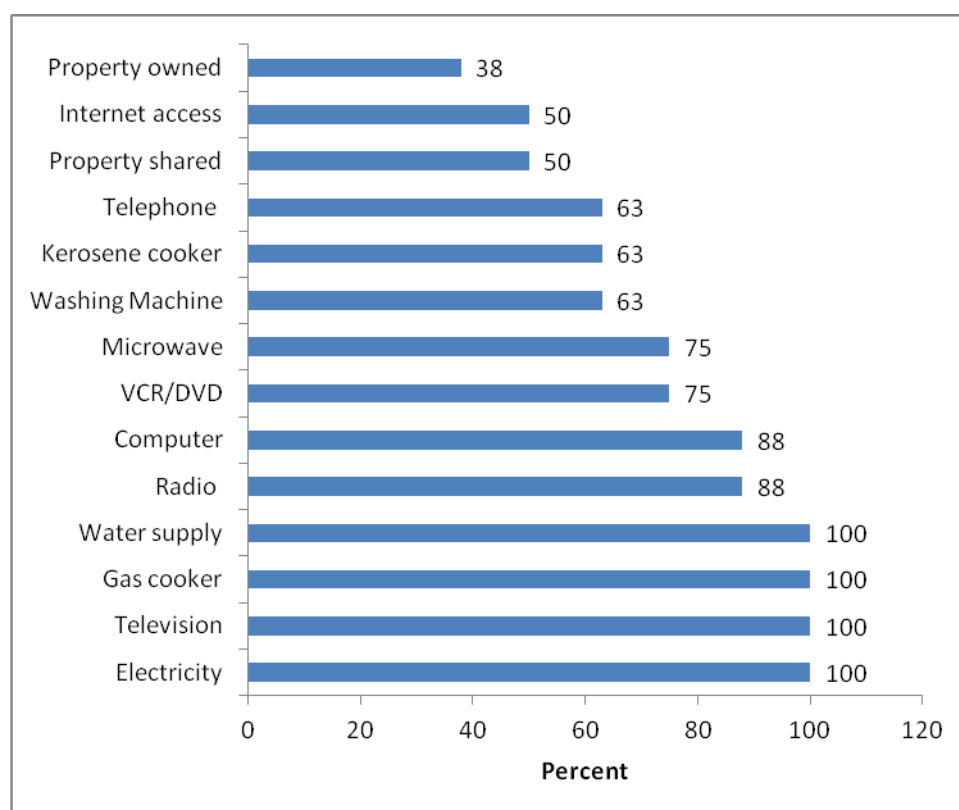
Characteristics	Male (n= 12) 37.5	Female (n= 20) 62.5	Total 100
<b>Ethnicity</b>			
African	66.7	80.0	75.0
Indian	33.3	20.0	25.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Marital Status</b>			
single	33.3	40.0	37.5
married	66.7	40.0	50.0
Common Law Union	0.0	20.0	12.5
	100	100.0	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Education Attainment</b>			
Primary	0.0	40.0	25.0
Secondary	33.3	40.0	37.5
Tertiary	66.7	20.0	37.5
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	100.0-
<b>Household Size (persons)</b>			
1			25.0
2	-	-	37.5
3	-	-	25.0
5 and above	-	-	12.5
<b>Total</b>	-	-	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Aggregate Family Income</b>			
\$26,000-\$50,000	50.0	50.0	12.5
\$51,000-\$100,000	25.0	75.0	50.0
\$ 101,000-\$150,000	50.0	50.0	25.0
\$151,000-\$200,000	100.0	0.0	12.5
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Adequacy of Aggregate Family Income</b>			
Sufficient to cover expenses	66.7	40.0	50.0
Insufficient to cover expenses	33.3	60.0	50.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Total Remittances + Agg. Family Income</b>			
Sufficient	33.3	40.0	25.0
Insufficient	0.0	20.0	25.0
Sufficient & Savings	66.7	20.0	37.5
Sufficient & Investment	0.0	20.0	12.5
<b>Total</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Monetary Remittances</b>			
Seasonally	66.7	40.0	50.0
Fortnightly	0.0	20.0	12.5
Annually	0.0	20.0	12.5
Now and then	33.3	20.0	25.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Nonmonetary Remittances</b>			
Seasonally	0.0	40.0	25.0
Fortnightly	0.0	20.0	12.5
Annually	33.3	40.0	37.5
Now and then	66.7	0.0	25.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Source: Questionnaire survey (2011)

An assessment of the presence or absence of basic consumer durables and amenities and basic utility services such as potable water supply and electricity as an indication of the quality of residents enjoy is considered important in better determining the standard of living of households in this region, given the large proportion of the working age population outside

the labour force and the possibility of underestimations of income for fear of taxation for persons in the labour force or that are in the informal economy. In this regard, survey findings show that 100% of household has access to electricity and television. This is an indication that information regarding remittances or diaspora activities could be easily disseminated among family members across countries (Figure 43).

**Figure 43: Surveyed population's access to goods and amenities**



Source: Questionnaire survey (2011)

While 38% of surveyed households are owners of the properties in which they live, a significant proportion (50%) in houses that are owned by other family members or relatives, that are in most cases, living outside Guyana. While 88% of households have computers, 63% with telephone and or cellular phones only 50% has internet access at home. When these findings for this region are compared against the nation, regional and general survey findings (Table 40), it becomes evident households that receive remittances do have greater access to household goods and amenities such as computer, washing machine, telephone and internet.



**Table 40: Comparison of household goods and amenities**

Household amenities/goods	National (2002)	Region Three (2002)	Aggregate Survey	Reg. Survey
Radio	69.7	71.9	83.3	88.0
Television	66.3	70.1	97.2	100.0
VCR	25.0	21.1	77.8	75.0
Computer	6.0	3.8	58.5	88.0
Internet	5.0	3.0	47.2	50.0
Washing machine	11.0	7.0	50.0	63.0
Microwave	14.0	10.0	61.1	75.0
Telephone	28.0	22.0	75.0	63.0

Source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2002); Questionnaire Survey (2011)

While there the regional survey findings are moderately higher than those of the aggregate survey in most cases, both the aggregate survey findings and those for this region show significant differences in households' access to household durable goods and amenities when compared against national and regional levels in 2002. This difference is sharper in access to computer, internet, and television. When comparisons are made against household income, as presented above, these findings show greater consistency regarding the positive impact of remittances on households' standard of living as 75% of the surveyed households in this region indicate that family income and remittances combined allow them to cover their basic expenses. Remittances also allow 37.5% and 12.5% of households in this region to undertake savings and investments, respectively.

### **6.3.2 Potentials and challenges for harnessing remittances for community development**

From a regional perspective, the focus group discussions reveal a limited flow of remittances for group activities at the regional and/or community level. The greater majority of flows are channeled to households. Although a greater volume of monetary and nonmonetary resources are remitted directly to family households, focus group discussion and interviews with residents at the neighbourhood level reveal the current institutional, social, economic and environmental conditions, which are to be taken into account if remittances are to be channeled through diaspora associations to local community groups for development activities.

Region Three is divided into sixteen (16) NDCs, which are thus classified based on the national development index system (Table 41).

**Table 41: NDCs in Region Three by Development Index, 2002**

Neighbourhood Democratic Councils	Development Index	Participation in Focus Group Discussion & Questionnaire Survey
Blankenburg / Hague	-0.365	Yes
Nismes / La Grange	-0.280	Yes
Nouvelle Flanders / La Jalousie	-0.192	No
Klein Pouderoyen / Best	-0.189	Yes
Cornelia Ida / Stewartville	-0.051	Yes
Vergenoegen / Greenwich Park	0.050	Yes
Meer Zorgen / Malgre Tout	0.111	No
Patentia / Toevlugt	0.112	No
Canals Polder	0.183	No
Leguan ( Essequibo Islands )	0.263	Yes
Good Hope / Hydronie	0.268	No
Canal No. 2 (part) + The Belle + Little Alliance	0.362	No
Wakenaam ( Essequibo Islands )	0.422	Yes
Uitvlugt / Tuschen	0.452	Yes
Parika / Mora	0.933	No
Amsterdam (Demerara River) / Vriesland	1.302	No
Sparta / Bonasika and Rest of Essequibo Islands	2.137	No

Source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2005)

This classification of wealth shows that Blankenburg / Hague is the wealthiest NDC in Region Three, while Sparta/ Bonasika and Rest of Essequibo Islands considered the poorest. Focus group discussions and interviews with residents from most NDCs reveal that there are a numerous religious, charitable and self-help groups across neighbourhoods (Table 42). However, in most cases, community groups are inoperative. Furthermore, residents point out lack of collective efforts and limited finance continue to undermine group formation for local development activities.

In spite of these challenges, the wealthier NDCs have successful community development groups including Blankenburg Women Group for Social and Economic Development, which contribute to local development. Being funded by the European Union, the Blankenburg Women Group for Social and Economic Development concentrates on: (1) community development issues, (2) healthy lifestyles for women, (3) entrepreneurship for women, and (4) training women in sewing.

In poorer NDCs, unemployment and a lack of extracurricular activities continue to plague residents. As of present, it remains a major challenge in motivating youths to participate in community groups that seek to undertake self-help activities, with the major causes being: (1) poor leadership qualities among community leaders, (2) a lack of income earning opportunities, which causes youths to become frustrated and unwilling to become involved in activities that will not yield monetary benefits, (3) a gradual decay of traditional

cultural system in terms of values, mores, and bonds that were held by organic solidarity. Because they are most likely to be unemployed, male youths are more likely to adopt migration as a livelihood strategy to hinterland regions or urban areas in search of employment. However, further research would be necessary to explore the relationship between migration and development of these rural communities.

With this region being geographically located on the coastal belt of Guyana, the entire region is severely prone to flooding that is attributed to climate change and sea level rise. Based on the focus group discussions, it is apparent that neighbourhoods including Canals Polder, Parika and Leaguan are major farming communities whose vulnerabilities would depend on the management systems adopted for sea defences along the coast. In the past, residents paid more attention to precautionary actions for sea defense management. As of present, a number of social, economic and cultural factors seem to hinder continuance of precautionary actions among residents. However, under crises, the NDC seems to play an active and very important role in mobilizing community members, which suggests the importance of an institutionalist approach to not only sea defense management, but also for guaranteeing collective actions for local development as a whole. In addition to the NDC, the church and other institutions do play an important role in group formation for executing community development activities; a trend which continues to suggest the important role of institutions in achieving progress, development and stability of community groups for long term development.

Regarding planning for local development, residents across NDCs call for greater stake in the planning, implementation and monitoring for local development. All further details of the major themes that emerged from the focus group discussions are summarized in Table 42.

**Table 42: Community Concerns about community development problems and the role of diaspora resources**

Indicators/Themes	Response	Neighbourhood Democratic Council (NDC)	Further Comments
	Yes	No	
Women's Group	Yes	Hague-Blankenburg	Blankenburg Women Group for Social and Economic Development
Religious Group	Yes	All NDCs <sup>12</sup>	Distribution of foods, clothing and other items for domestic uses.
Charitable Group	Yes		
Youth Group	Yes	Crain, Tuschen	Sports activities, capacity building programmes at religious institutions
Self-help Group	Yes	Pouderoyen, La Grange-Nismes,	Residents come together mainly to pool resources for crisis management particularly during periods of severe flooding
Diaspora Remittances	Yes	Various	Guyana America Needy Children Foundation, ONGs for developments in Education
	Yes		Households from all NDC receive monetary and nonmonetary assistance from family members outside Guyana. Residents deem remittances as important for socioeconomic development. Resources are channeled primarily to households and a lesser extent to community groups/associations/religious institution. There are increased flows of remittances during periods of crisis/natural disasters.
Networking/collaboration among community members	Yes	All NDCs surveyed	Poor leadership among community leaders. Community members respond collectively and promptly whenever there is a crisis.
		All NDCs surveyed	
Economic - sufficient funds for community development projects	No	All NDCs surveyed	A lack of collective efforts and limited finance continue to undermine group formation for undertaking development projects at the community level
Economic Problem- unemployment and insufficient training opportunities	Yes	All NDCs surveyed	Insufficient training and employment opportunities and force mostly male youths migrate principally to mining towns in search of better livelihoods.
Social Problem – delinquent youth	Yes	All NDCs surveyed	
Cultural Problem – sufficient extracurricular activities for youths	No	All NDCs surveyed	A gradual withering away of the traditional Guyanese culture and extracurricular activities
Environmental Problem – flooding and coastal degradation	Yes	All NDCs surveyed	All NDCs in this region are located on the coast, which is below sea level, and is highly vulnerable to severe flooding
Adequately allowed participate in planning of public sector development projects	No	All NDCs surveyed	Residents complain that they are often denied the opportunity to participate in the planning phase of development activities that are expected to benefit the community
Adequately allowed participate in implementation of public sector development projects	No	All NDCs surveyed	Residents complain that they are often denied the opportunity to participate in the implementation phase of development activities that are expected to benefit the community
Adequately allowed participate in monitoring of public sector development projects	No	All NDCs surveyed	Residents complain that they are often denied the opportunity to participate in the monitoring phase of development activities that are expected to benefit the community

Source: Focus Group Discussions and Questionnaire survey, 2011

<sup>12</sup> All NDCs mean all neighbourhood democratic councils participated in focus group discussion & questionnaire survey

## 6.4 EMBEDDED CASE TWO: REGION FOUR – DEMERARA-MAHAICA

### 6.4.1 Demographic and socioeconomic profiles of recipient households of remittances

Sixty-eight (68) households from Region Four have participated in this study (Table 43). Similar to the over trend, the majority (76.5%) of the respondents are females, among whom 77% are married and/or belong to common law union. Reflecting a higher literacy than females, 46.1% or 38.5% of males affirm that they completed secondary and tertiary education, respectively (Table 43). When the educational background among females in this region is compared against that of Region Three, the statistics confirm a high literacy level among women living in urban areas in Guyana. Different with the overall trend and that of rural Region Three, 53% of households consist of 1-3 members, which is an indication that either rural couples in some areas are having fewer children or a greater proportion of family members are lost to migration.

The majority (70.6%) of households earn between G\$26, 000 – G\$150, 000 or an equivalent of US\$ 130 - \$US 750 monthly. Like the over trend, this embedded case shows that median household monthly income is greater than the median per capita income, which stands at \$G 75, 500 and \$G 19, 000 or an equivalent of \$US 377\$ or \$US 95, respectively. Like the over case, this means that the larger the household size, lesser income is available to be spent on each individual. Median per capita income for surveyed households in this region is \$US 95, which is lower than that of Region Three but almost equal to the overall value of \$US 96.2. When asked about whether aggregate family income is sufficient to cover basic expenses, 35.3%% responded in the affirmative. This is marginally less than the overall trend 36.1% and significantly less (15%) than there percentage of households in Region Three who confirm that family income is sufficient to cover basic expenses. With the addition of monetary and nonmonetary remittances from family members overseas, the following combinations became evident:

- a) 35.3% state that total income plus remittances are sufficient just to cover family expenses;
- b) 47.0% state that total income plus remittances are sufficient to cover family expenses and simultaneously permit savings;
- c) 11.8% claim that total income plus remittances are sufficient to cover family expenses and simultaneously allow investments.

In spite of this difference in per capita income among households in Regions Three and Four, there has been an increase, though marginal, in households' ability to savings when remittances are added to family income. With the median per capita income for this region's households being lesser than that of households in Region Three, then the increase in Region Four households' ability to save when remittances are added to disposable income, could be explained in the fact that the findings also show that these households receive larger sums of and volumes of monetary and nonmonetary remittances, respectively. More specifically, the findings show that although Region Three households receive monetary remittances more frequently than Region Four households, the volume is smaller and is less than \$US100.0 per transfer for 92.3% of 65, 315 households that received remittances during 2005 (GUYANA BUREAU OF STATISTICS, 2006). The remaining 7.77% of households received between \$US100.0 – 3, 750 and above per transfer. Conversely, 85.9% of Region Four households have received less than \$US100.0 per transfer, while a significant 14.1% have received between \$US100.0 – 3, 750 and above per transfer. The findings also show that Region Four households receive greater volumes of nonmonetary remittances seasonally or fortnightly which claim 58.8% and 17.6%, respectively. This trend is very consistent with data regarding the flows of barrels and boxes to Guyana as presented in Chapter Five. With Region Four residents being the major beneficiaries of both monetary and nonmonetary remittances, they are observed to have a greater saving and investment portfolio when compared to the overall trend and that of Region Three.

Table 43 presents a summary of the demographic and socioeconomic profiles of households receiving monetary and nonmonetary remittances from the Guyanese diaspora.

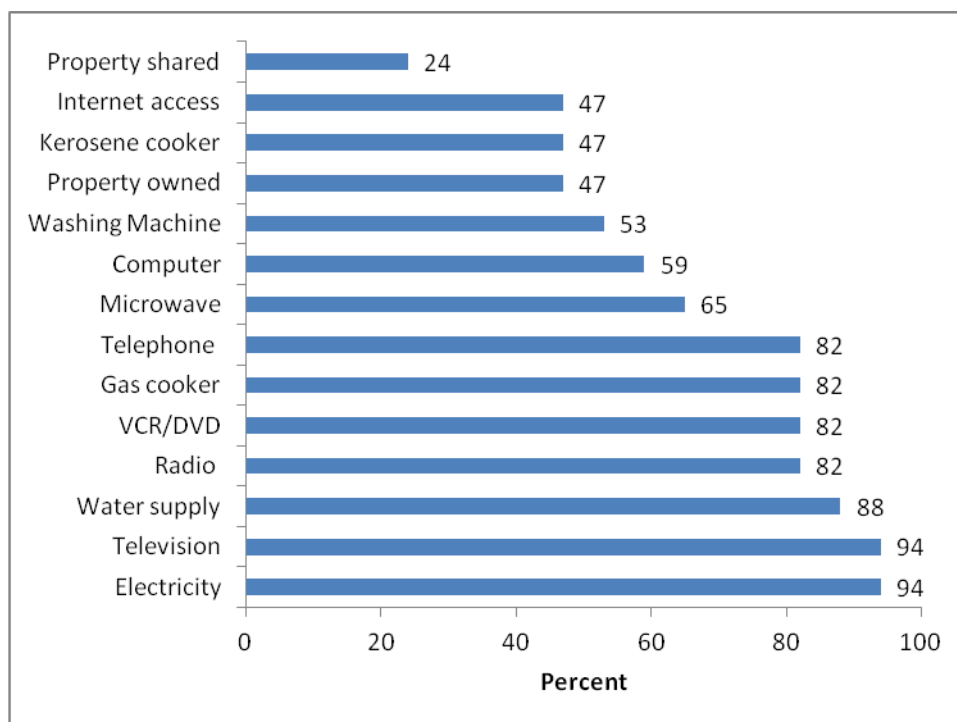
**Table 43: General characteristics of recipient household of remittances in Region Four**

Characteristics	Male (n= 16) 23.5	Female (n= 52) 76.5	Total 100
<b>Ethnicity</b>			
Amerindian	25.0	0.0	5.9
African	50.0	77.0	70.6
Indian	25.0	23.0	23.5
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Marital Status</b>			
single	50.0	15.4	23.5
married	25.0	54.0	47.0
Common Law Union	0.0	23.0	17.7
Divorced	25.0	0.0	5.9
Widow	0.0	7.7	5.9
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Education Attainment</b>			
Primary	25.0	15.4	17.6
Secondary	25.0	46.1	41.2
Tertiary	25.0	38.5	35.3
None	25.0	0.0	5.9
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Household Size (persons)</b>			
1			11.8
2			29.4
3			11.8
4			17.6
5 and above			29.4
<b>Total</b>			<b>100.0</b>
<b>Aggregate Family Income</b>			
(2) less than \$25,000	0.0	100.0	11.8
(3) \$26,000-\$50,000	40.0	60.0	29.4
(4) \$51,000-\$100,000	0.0	100.0	11.8
(5) \$ 101,000-\$150,000	33.3	66.7	17.6
(6) \$151,000-\$200,000	25.0	75.0	23.5
(8) Above \$251,000	0.0	100.0	5.9
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Adequacy of Aggregate Family Income</b>			
Sufficient to cover expenses	50.0	30.8	35.3
Insufficient to cover expenses	50.0	69.2	64.7
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Total Remittances + Agg. Family Income</b>			
Sufficient	50.0	23.1	35.3
Insufficient	25.0	7.7	5.9
Sufficient & Savings	25.0	53.8	47.0
Sufficient & Investment	0.0	15.3	11.8
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Monetary Remittances</b>			
Seasonally	50.0	38.5	41.1
Fortnightly	0.0	15.4	11.8
Annually	25.0	23.0	23.5
Now and then	25.0	15.4	11.8
Monthly	0.0	7.7	5.9
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Nonmonetary Remittances</b>			
Seasonally	50.0	61.5	58.8
Fortnightly	0.0	23.0	17.6
Annually	25.0	0.0	5.9
Now and then	0.0	7.7	5.9
Monthly	0.0	7.7	5.9
Other	25.0	0.0	5.9
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Source: Questionnaire survey (2011)

Survey findings show that 94% of household has access to electricity and television. This is an indication that information regarding remittances or diaspora activities could be easily disseminated among family members across countries (Figure 44).

**Figure 44: Surveyed population's access to goods and amenities**



Source: Questionnaire survey (2011)

While 59% of households have computers, 82% with telephone and/or cellular phones only 47% has internet access at home. Similar to the case of Region Three, the findings for this case shows that households that receive remittances enjoy greater access to a number of *goods and amenities*. Additionally, while 47% of surveyed households are owners of the properties in which they live, a significant proportion (24%) in houses that are owned by other family members or relatives that are in most cases living outside Guyana. Important to note is that without remittances, total family income allows 35% of the households in this region to cover basic expenses. This situation has been significantly changed when remittances are factored into households' income, thus allowing households to enjoy a better standard of living regarding access to important goods and amenities such as washing machine, television, computer and internet (Table 44).



**Table 44: Comparison of household goods and amenities**

Household amenities	National (2002)	Region Four (2002)	Aggregate Survey	Reg. Survey
Radio	69.7	75.9	83.3	82.0
Television	66.3	76.0	97.2	94.0
VCR	25.0	27.5	77.8	82.0
Computer	6.0	9.2	58.5	59.0
Internet	5.0	7.0	47.2	47.0
Washing Machine	11.0	14.0	50.0	53.0
Microwave	14.0	19.0	61.1	65.0
Telephone	28.0	40.0	75.0	82.0

Source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics, 2002 and Questionnaire Survey, 2011

While the regional survey findings are moderately higher than those of the aggregate survey in most cases, both the aggregate survey findings and those for this region show significant differences in households' access to household services and amenities when compared against national and regional levels in 2002. This difference is sharper in access to computer, internet, telephone and television. When comparisons are made against household income, as presented above, these findings show greater consistency regarding the positive impact of remittances on households' standard of living as 94.1% of the surveyed households in this region indicate that family income and remittances combined allow them to cover their basic expenses. In addition to diversifying households' income and allowing greater access to services and amenities, remittances also improve the saving and investment portfolio of 47% and 11.8%, respectively, of households in this region.

#### **6.4.2 Potentials and challenges for harnessing remittances for community development**

From a regional perspective, the focus group discussions reveal a limited flow of remittances for group activities at the regional and/or community level. The greater majority of flows are channeled to households, the particularities of which are presented in the section that follows. Although a greater volume of monetary and nonmonetary resources are remitted directly to family households, focus group discussion and interviews with residents at the neighbourhood level reveal the current institutional, social, economic and environmental conditions, which are to be taken into account if remittances are to be channelled through diaspora associations to local community groups for development activities.

Region Four is divided into nineteen (19) NDCs, which are thus classified based on the national development index system (Table 45).

**Table 45: NDCs in Region Four by Development Index, 2002**

<b>Neighbourhood Democratic Councils</b>	<b>Development Index</b>	<b>Participation in Focus Group Discussion &amp; Questionnaire Survey</b>
Cane Grove Land Development Scheme	0.380	Yes
City of Georgetown	-1.208	No
Eccles / Ramsburg	-0.968	No
Suburbs of Georgetown	-0.961	No
Plaisance / Industry	-0.631	No
Herstellling / Little Diamond	-0.428	No
La Bonne Intention / Better Hope	-0.402	No
Triumph / Beterverwagting	-0.360	Yes
Mocha / Arcadia	-0.286	Yes
Grove / Haslington	-0.180	No
Diamond / Golden Grove	-0.159	Yes
Foulis / Buxton	-0.112	No
Enmore / Hope	-0.089	Yes
Good Success / Caledonia	-0.059	No
Te Huist Coverden / Soesdyke	0.057	No
La Reconnaissance / Mon Repos	0.084	No
Vereeniging / Unity	0.328	No
Soesdyke-Linden highway (including Timehri)	0.808	Yes
St. Cuthberts / Orange Nassau (Mahaica River)	1.999	No

Data source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2005)

This classification of wealth shows that the City of Georgetown is the wealthiest NDC in Region Four, while St. Cuthberts / Orange Nassau is considered the poorest. Focus group discussions and interviews with residents from most NDCs reveal that there are a numerous religious, charitable and self-help groups across neighbourhoods (Table 46). With Georgetown being where most economic activities are centralized in Guyana, it could be expected that many of the organizations located there provide outreach services to other NDCs/regions. However, these are several successful community development groups across Region Four.

There are a number of groups, which include policing, church and a burial society groups. There is also a Community Development Council at the village level, where residents participate in development activities. For example there is a functioning cooperative society in Melanie. One major problem that denies some groups from achieving their objectives is the lacking of financial resources.

In Foulis / Buxton, there are a number of groups, which include policing, church and a burial society groups. There is also Community Development Councils at the village level, where residents participate in development activities. For example there is a functioning

cooperative society in Melanie. One major problem that denies some groups from achieving their objectives is the lacking of financial resources. In the case of La Bonne Intention / Better Hope and La Reconnaissance / Mon Repos there are Youth Empowerment Programmes from the promotion of social cohesion. These communities mentioned are plagued by varying degrees of the following challenges, which most seriously affect youths: (1) alcoholism and drug use, (2) HIV/AIDS, (3) School drop outs and illiteracy, (4) teenage pregnancy and (5) unemployment. Faced with these challenges, youths have identified needs which include the following: (1) training in craft, woodwork and cake making, (2) job creation, (3) religious promotion – promoting racial harmony, (4) cultural shows and Family Planning Programmes. From these needs it could be deduced that youths are willing to play an important role in the development process. As youths stress, particular attention should be placed on the cultural and socio-economic dimensions when planning for development of these localities. Being a need of residents, NDC could represent an industrial districts characterized by highly skilled craft men/women producing for small (family) firms that are horizontally integrated, and are able to enjoy economic benefits that would accrue from their flexibility in being able to take advantage of niche markets.

Being geographically located along the coast, La Bonne Intention / Better Hope and La Reconnaissance / Mon Repos are prone to severe flooding from the Atlantic Ocean. Although there are many groups including Oxfarm Disaster Preparedness Group, Community Development Groups, Better Hope Cooperative Society and several Religious Groups, residents stress that their members are not properly empowered to achieve their goals. Residents and NDC are calling for greater collaboration between the RDC, Sea Defense Board and Community Development Groups, and for the involvement of residents in all activities related to sea defense management or local development as a whole. Churches are also calling for the recognition, by the Community Council, of the crucial role they are able and willing to play in local development. Furthermore, residents are calling for continuous community meetings where they could be informed of and express their concerns about programmes plans and projects for local development.

In the case of Helena, the NDC has expressed important concerns about the need for developments in infrastructure. With a significant focus on another important dimension of development, youths often organize, with the assistance of the NDC, fund raising activities to foster local development in a cultural perspective. There are a number of groups that are responsible for the formation of a number of sports, religious and political institutions for local development. While residents are aware of and advocate the continuance of self-help

activities, they have also stressed the need for persons with leadership qualities. Additionally, the free-rider effect is observed to be a major problem that discourages others from participating for the protection of a public good. With it being lacking in their NDC, residents express interest for Environmental Education Programmes for particularly youths who are very active in local development.

In Craig/ Herstelling / Little Diamond it is stated that some 75% of the population is self-employed. Residents identify migration as a major factor for population increase of this NDC. For example, residents observe a constant influx of Amerindians to Friendship from hinterland areas. According to residents, this high level of migration or population mobility in general terms, is attributed to: (1) the rapid development of commerce and infrastructure, (2) the close proximity of this NDC to the Capital City, and (3) the availability of vacant lands within this NDC.

Across NDCs, community members are allowed to participate in planning of activities related to local development. However, community members stress that frequently vital information concerning the life expectancy of development projects are unavailable, and thus recommend that such information should be made available. While also calling for a greater stake in planning for local development, residents suggest that religious leaders could play a very important role in local development. In this light, it is suggested that if they participate at statutory meetings, religious leaders could assume an important role in disseminating information to church members and concurrently mobilize them to participate in all activities related to local development.

All further details of the major themes that emerged from the focus group discussions are summarized in Table 46.

**Table 46: Remittances and Community Development, Region Four**

Indicators/Themes	Response	NDC/Villages	Further Comments
	Yes		
	No		
Women's Group	Yes		
Religious Group	Yes	All NDCs surveyed	Distribution of food items, clothing and other items for domestic uses.
Charitable Group	Yes	Mon Repos, Mahaica	
	Yes	La Bonne Intention / Better Hope and La Reconnaissance / Mon Repos	
Youth Group	Yes	Mon Repos, Craig, Milne, Mahaica	Residents come together mainly to pool resources for crisis management particularly during periods of severe flooding
Self-help Group	YES	Buxton, others areas in Georgetown/Region 4	Committee for the Improvement of Buxton (CIMBUX), Guyana Relief Council, Guyana Relief Council, Guyana America Needy Children Foundation, ONGs for developments in Education
Diaspora Group	Yes		Households from all NDC receive monetary and non-monetary assistance from family members outside Guyana. Residents deem remittances as important for socioeconomic development. Resources are channeled primarily to households and a lesser extent to community groups/associations/religious institution. There are increased flows of remittances during periods of crisis/natural disasters.
Remittances	Yes		Poor leadership among community leaders. Community members respond collectively and promptly whenever there is a crisis.
Networking/collaboration among community members	Yes	All NDCs surveyed All NDCs surveyed	
Economic - sufficient funds for community development projects	No	All NDCs surveyed	A lack of collective efforts and limited finance continue to undermine group formation for undertaking development projects at the community level
Economic Problem- unemployment and insufficient training opportunities	Yes	All NDCs surveyed	Insufficient training and employment opportunities and force mostly male youths migrate principally to mining towns in search of better livelihoods.
Social Problem – delinquent youth	Yes		
Cultural Problem – sufficient extracurricular activities for youths	No	All NDCs surveyed	A gradual withering away of the traditional Guyanese culture and extracurricular activities
Environmental Problem – flooding and coastal degradation	Yes	All NDCs surveyed	All NDCs in this region are located on the coast, which is below sea level, and is highly vulnerable to severe flooding
Adequately allowed participate in planning of public sector development projects	No	All NDCs surveyed	Residents complain that they are often denied the opportunity to participate in the planning phase of development activities that are expected to benefit the community
Adequately allowed participate in implementation of public sector development projects	No	All NDCs surveyed	Residents complain that they are often denied the opportunity to participate in the implementation phase of development activities that are expected to benefit the community
Adequately allowed participate in monitoring of public sector development projects	No	All NDCs surveyed	Residents complain that they are often denied the opportunity to participate in the monitoring phase of development activities that are expected to benefit the community

Source: Focus Group Discussions and Questionnaire survey (2011)

## 6.5 EMBEDDED CASE THREE: REGION FIVE - MAHAICA-BERBICE

### 6.5.1 Socio-demographic and economic profile of recipient households of remittances

Sixteen (16) households from Region Three have participated in this study (Table 47). Different from the overall trend and that observed in Regions Three and Four, this region shows an equal proportion (50% each) of the males and females that receive diaspora resources. One-hundred percent (100%) females and 50% males are married. While 100% males have only acquired between up to secondary schooling, 25% of Region Five women have attained a tertiary level of education. Similar to Region Four, only 50% of households have up to 3 members; a trend which continues to reinforce the low fertility rate among couples or either a high rate of emigration. The majority (50%) of households earn between G\$26,000 – G\$100,000 or an equivalent of US\$ - \$US 500 monthly. Like the overall trend, this embedded case shows that median household monthly income has been greater than the median per capita income, which stood at \$G 56,750 or \$G 18,937.5 and an equivalent of \$US 283.7 or \$US 94.6, respectively. Like the overall case as well as those for Regions Three and Four, a smaller per capita income means that the larger the household size, lesser income is available to be spent on each individual. Consistently, median per capita income for surveyed households in this region is \$US 94.6, which is marginally smaller than that recorded for all regions aggregated with a value of \$US 96.2.

When asked about whether aggregate family income is sufficient to cover basic expenses, 25% responded in the affirmative. This is lower than the overall trend which shows that only 36.1% of households respond in the affirmative. The per capita income for this region is significantly lower than that recorded for Region Three and marginally inferior to that of Region Four.

In spite of the marginal difference from the median per capita income when compared to Region Four households, households' savings and investment portfolios show major differences when remittances are added to disposable income as follows:

- a) 75% affirm that total income plus remittances are insufficient to cover family expenses;
- b) 25% claim that total income plus remittances are sufficient to cover family expenses and simultaneously allow some amount of savings and investments.

Region Five is the only Region for which the majority of households (75%) claim that disposable income and remittances combined are insufficient to cover basic family expenses.

Consistently, statistics from the Guyana Bureau of Statistics show that of the four regions under study, this Region receives a smaller quantity of monetary remittances. Survey findings further show that more One-half (50%) of households receive nonmonetary remittances either seasonally and/or annually. However, the fortnightly inflows are more commonly related to commercial rather than domestic cargo. Table 47 presents a summary of the demographic and socioeconomic profiles of households receiving monetary and nonmonetary remittances from the Guyanese diaspora.

**Table 47: General characteristics of recipient household of remittances in Region Five**

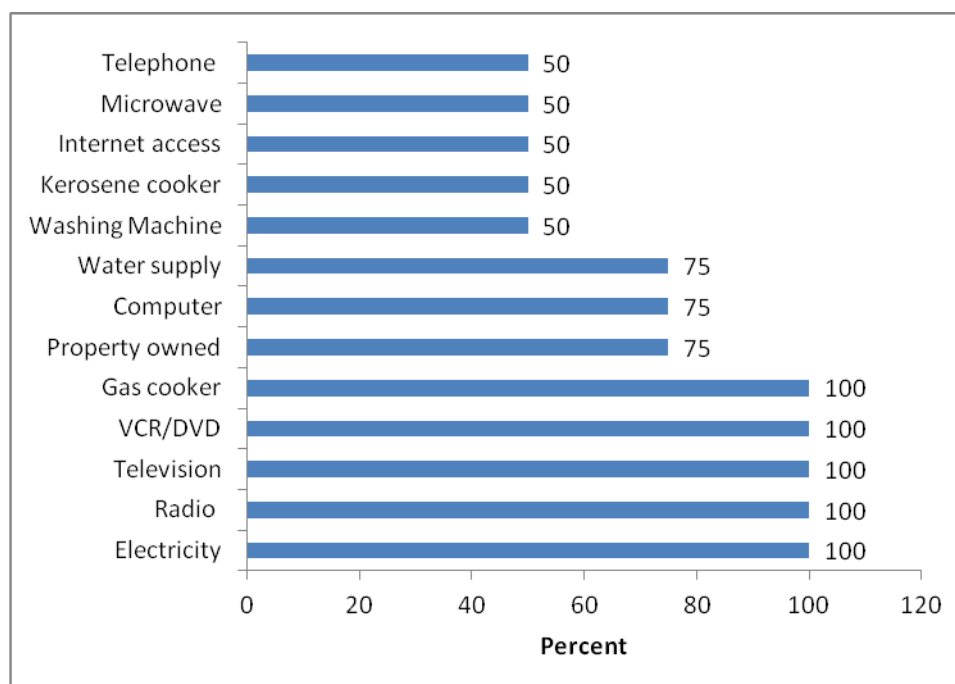
Characteristics	Male (n= 8) 50	Female (n= 8) 50	Total 100
<b>Ethnicity</b>			
African	50.0	50.0	50.0
Indian	50.0	50.0	50.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Marital Status</b>			
married	50.0	100.0	75.0
Common Law Union	50.0	0.0	25.0
Total	0.0	0.0	100.0
<b>Education Attainment</b>			
Primary	50.0	50.0	50.0
Secondary	50.0	25.0	25.0
Tertiary	0.0	25.0	25.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Household Size (persons)</b>			
2			25.0
3			25.0
4			25.0
5 and above			25.0
<b>Total</b>			<b>100.0</b>
<b>Aggregate Family Income</b>			
(3) \$26,000-\$50,000	100.0	0.0	25.0
(4) \$51,000-\$100,000	100.0	0.0	25.0
(7) \$201,000-\$250,000	0.0	100.0	25.0
(9) Don't Know	0.0	100.0	25.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Adequacy of Aggregate Family Income</b>			
Sufficient to cover expenses	0.0	50.0	25.0
Insufficient to cover expenses	100.0	50.0	75.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Total Remittances + Agg. Family Income</b>			
Insufficient	75.0	75.0	75.0
Sufficient & savings & invest	50.0	0.0	25.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Monetary Remittances</b>			
Seasonally	50.0	50.0	50.0
Fortnightly	0.0	50.0	25.0
Other	50.0	0.0	25.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Nonmonetary Remittances</b>			
Seasonally	50.0	0.0	25.0
Fortnightly	50.0	50.0	50.0
Annually	0.0	50.0	25.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Source: Questionnaire survey (2011)



Survey findings show that 100% of household has access to electricity, radio, television/DVD, gas cooker. In addition to being an important indicator of standard of living, access to these amenities and/or services is also an indication that information regarding remittances or diaspora activities could be easily disseminated among family members across countries (Figure 45).

**Figure 45: Goods and amenities**



Source: Questionnaire survey (2011)

While 75% of households have computers, 50% with telephone and/or cellular phones only 50% has internet access at home. However, due to the low cost of internet services at internet cafes, where Guyanese browse the internet and make calls to the U.K., USA, Canada and the English Speaking Caribbean at very low costs, it could be expected that more households have access at a lower cost. The majority, 75%, of surveyed households are owners of the properties in which they live. While the regional survey findings are moderately higher than those of the aggregate survey in most cases, both the aggregate survey findings and those for this region show significant differences in households' access to household services and amenities when compared against national and regional levels in 2002. This difference is sharper in access to computer, internet, telephone and television (Table 48).

**Table 48: Comparison of household goods and amenities**

Household amenities	National (2002)	Region Four (2002)	Agg. Survey	Reg. Survey
Amenities				
Radio	69.7	71	83.3	100
Television	66.3	64.2	97.2	100
VCR	25	11	77.8	100
Computer	6	2	58.5	75
Internet	5	1	47.2	50
Washing Machine	11	7	50	50
Microwave	14	9	61.1	50
Telephone	28	15	75	50

Sources: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2002); Questionnaire survey (2011)

Similar to the case of Regions Three and Four, the findings for this case shows that households that receive remittances enjoy greater access to a number of goods and amenities. Important to note is that without remittances, total family income allows 25% of the households in this region to cover basic expenses. This situation has been significantly changed when remittances are factored into households' income, thus allowing 100% to cover basic expenses, and 25% of these households to save and invest. Thus, remittances allow households to enjoy a better standard of living regarding access to durable goods and amenities such as washing machine, television, computer and internet.

### **6.5.2 Potentials and challenges for harnessing remittances for community development**

Although a greater volume of monetary and nonmonetary remittances are remitted directly to family households, interviews with residents at the neighbourhood level reveal the current institutional, social, economic and environmental conditions, which are to be taken into account if remittances are to be channeled through diaspora associations to local community groups for development activities.

Region Five is divided into nineteen (13) NDCs, which are thus classified based on the national development index system (Table 49).

**Table 49: NDCs in Region Four by Development Index, 2002**

<b>Neighbourhood Democratic Councils</b>	<b>Development Index</b>	<b>Questionnaire Survey</b>
Naarstigheid / Union	-0.014	No
Chance / Hamlet	0.011	No
Rising Sun / Profit	0.038	No
Farm / Woodlands	0.053	Yes
Tempe / Seafield	0.097	No
Bel Air / Woodlands	0.175	Yes
Abary / Mahaicony	0.193	Yes
Rosignol / Zeelust	0.369	No
Gelderland / No 3	0.377	No
Woodley Park / Bath	0.526	No
Rest of Region 5	1.872	No
St. Francis Mission	1.991	No
West bank Berbice (river)	2.212	No

Source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2005)

While focus group discussions were not conducted in this region, the questionnaire survey and post-survey discussions were able to capture some information relating to community groups, major development issues and the flows of diaspora resources. Similar to findings for Regions Three and Four, those for this region receives show greater flows of diaspora monetary and nonmonetary remittances to individual households. However, there are some existent diaspora organizations, which local counterparts that are engaged in community development activities. Of particular importance is the active role of religious institutions (Table 50).

**Table 50: Remittances and Community Development, Region Five**

Indicators/Themes	Response		NDC	Further Comments
	Yes	No		
Women's Group	Yes	No		
Religious Group	Yes		All NDCs	
Charitable Group	Yes		New Amsterdam	
Youth Group	Yes		New Amsterdam	Sports activities
Self-help group	Yes		Mahaica Creek/Woodlands Farm	Farmers' Group for resilience to flooding receives. Residents come together mainly to pool resources for crisis management particularly during periods of severe flooding
Diaspora	Yes			Guyana America Needy Children Foundation, ONGs for developments in Education Farmers' group and individual households from all NDC receive monetary and non-monetary assistance from family members outside Guyana Residents deem remittances as important for socioeconomic development. Resources are channeled primarily to households and a lesser extent to community groups/associations/religious institution. There are increased flows of remittances during periods of crisis/natural disasters.
Remittances	Yes		All NDCs surveyed	Poor leadership among community leaders. Community members respond collectively and promptly whenever there is a crisis.
Networking/collaboration among community members	Yes		All NDCs surveyed	A lack of collective efforts and limited finance continue to undermine group formation for undertaking development projects at the community level
Economic - sufficient funds for community development projects		No	All NDCs surveyed	Insufficient training and employment opportunities.
Economic Problem- unemployment and insufficient training opportunities	Yes		All NDCs surveyed	
Social Problem – delinquent youths	Yes			
Cultural Problem – sufficient extracurricular activities for youths		No	All NDCs surveyed	A gradual withering away of the traditional Guyanese culture and extracurricular activities
Environmental Problem – flooding and coastal degradation	Yes		All NDCs surveyed	All NDCs in this region are located on the coast, which is below sea level, and is highly vulnerable to severe flooding
Adequately allowed participate in planning of public sector development projects		No	All NDCs surveyed	Residents complain that they are often denied the opportunity to participate in the planning phase of development activities that are expected to benefit the community
Adequately allowed participate in implementation of public sector development projects		No	All NDCs surveyed	Residents complain that they are often denied the opportunity to participate in the implementation phase of development activities that are expected to benefit the community
Adequately allowed participate in monitoring of public sector development projects		No	All NDCs surveyed	Residents complain that they are often denied the opportunity to participate in the monitoring phase of development activities that are expected to benefit the community

Source: Focus Group Discussions and Questionnaire survey, 2011

## 6.6 EMBEDDED CASE FOUR: REGION SIX- EAST BERBICE-CORENTYNE

### 6.6.1 Socio-demographic and economic profile of recipient households of remittances

Twenty-eight (28) households from Region Six have participated in this study (Table 51). Consistent with the overall trend, the majority (57%) of respondents are females. This trend continues to confirm that females are the greater recipients of monetary and nonmonetary diaspora resources, although they do not necessarily dominate in household headship. For both sexes, 42.8% of the surveyed population has acquired at least secondary schooling. Like in Region Five, more women in this Administrative Region have acquired tertiary education (Table 54). Similar to Region Four and Five, only 57.2% of households have up to 3 members; a trend, which continue to reinforce the low fertility rate among couples or either a high rate of emigration.

The majority (57.1%) of households earn between G\$26, 000 – G\$50, 000 or an equivalent of US\$ 130- \$US 250 monthly. A comparative analysis of aggregate family income and per capita income is undertaken to better assess the importance of remittances to Guyanese households in this region. Like the over trend, this embedded case shows that median household monthly income has been greater than the median per capita income, which stood at \$G 38, 000 and \$G 19, 000 or an equivalent of \$US 190 \$ or \$US 95, respectively. Similar to that of Region Five, median per capita income for surveyed households in this region is \$US 95, which is marginally smaller that that recorder for all regions aggregated with a value of \$US 96.2. In-spite of this similarity between Regions Five and Six in terms of per capita income, households' saving and investment portfolio differ significantly when remittances are added to disposable income. When asked about whether aggregate family income is sufficient to cover basic expenses, only 28.6% responded in the affirmative. With the addition of monetary and nonmonetary resources from family members overseas, the following combinations became evident:

- c) 14.2% affirm that incomes plus remittances are sufficient to cover family expenses;
- d) 42.9% affirm that total income plus remittances are insufficient to cover family expenses;
- e) 42.9% claim that total income plus remittances are sufficient to cover family expenses and simultaneously allow some amount of savings.

Only 28.6% of households receive monetary and nonmonetary remittances at least seasonally, which corresponds to the three major holidays of the year. Table 51 presents a summary of the demographic and socioeconomic profiles of households receiving monetary and nonmonetary remittances from the Guyanese diaspora.

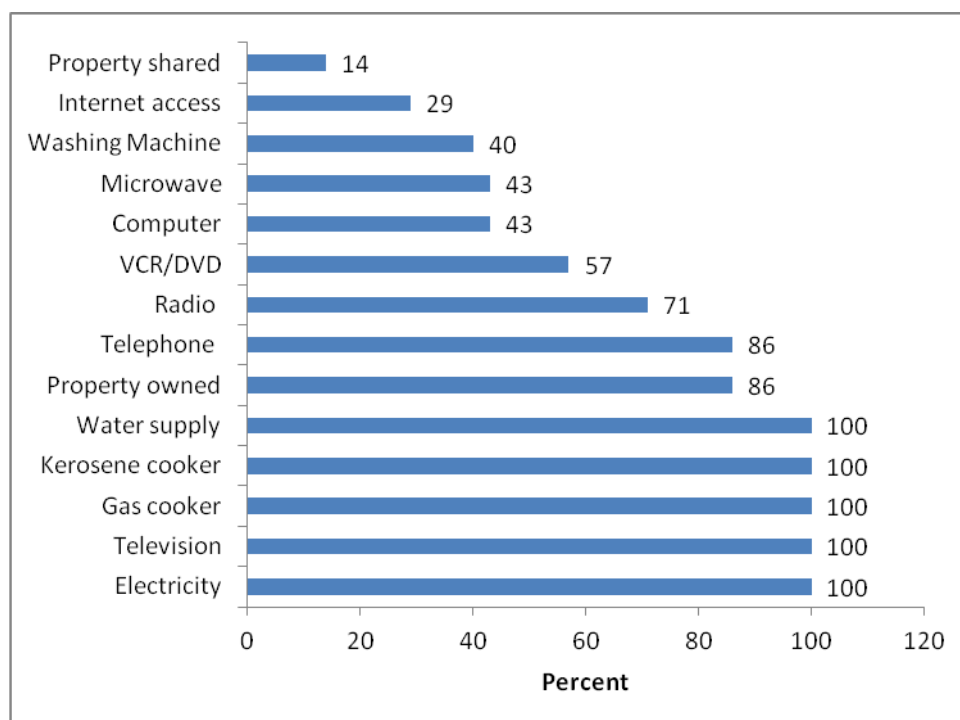
**Table 51: General characteristics of recipient household of remittances in Region Six**

Characteristics	Male (n= 12) 43	Female (n= 16) 57	Total 100
<b>Ethnicity</b>			
African	33.3	50.0	42.9
Indian	66.7	50.0	57.1
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Marital Status</b>			
single	0.0	50.0	28.6
married	66.7	25.0	42.8
<b>Common Law Union</b>	<b>33.3</b>	<b>25.0</b>	<b>28.6</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Education Attainment</b>			
Primary	0.0	50.0	28.6
Secondary	66.7	25.0	42.8
Tertiary	33.3	25.0	28.6
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Household Size (persons)</b>			
2			28.6
3			28.6
5			42.8
<b>Total</b>			<b>100.0</b>
<b>Aggregate Family Income</b>			
\$26,000-\$50,000			57.1
\$51,000-\$100,000			14.3
\$201,000-\$250,000			14.3
<b>Total</b>			<b>100.0</b>
<b>Adequacy of Aggregate Family Income</b>			
Sufficient to cover expenses	33.3	25.0	28.6
Insufficient to cover expenses	66.7	75.0	71.4
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Total Remittances + Agg. Family Income</b>			
Sufficient	33.3	0.0	14.2
Insufficient	0.0	75.0	42.9
Sufficient & Savings	66.7	25.0	42.9
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Monetary Remittances</b>			
Seasonally	0	50	28.6
Fortnightly	33.3	25.0	28.5
Monthly	66.7	0.0	28.6
Other	0.0	25.0	14.3
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	100.0
<b>Nonmonetary Remittances</b>			
Seasonally	0.0	50.0	28.5
Fortnightly	33.3	25.0	28.5
Monthly	66.7	25.0	43.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Source: Questionnaire survey (2011)

Survey findings show that 100% of households have access to several goods and amenities including potable water, electricity and gas cooker. In addition to being an important indicator of standard of living, access to these amenities and/or services is also an indication that information regarding remittances or diaspora activities could be easily disseminated among family members across countries (Figure 46).

**Figure 46: Goods and amenities**



Source: Questionnaire survey (2011)

While 43% of households have computers, 86% with telephone and/or cellular phones only 29% has internet access at home. However, due to the low cost of internet services at internet cafes, where Guyanese browse the internet and make calls to the U.K., USA, Canada and the English Speaking Caribbean at very low costs, it could be expected that more households have access at a lower cost. While 86% of surveyed households are owners of properties in which they live, 14% of households reside in shared properties, which is an indication of family members lost to migration. Remittances to these households also allow them greater access to households goods and amenities when comparisons are made against the national and regional levels in 2002 (Table 52).

**Table 52: Comparison of household goods and amenities**

Household goods/amenities	National (2002)	Region Four (2002)	Aggregate Survey	Reg. Survey
Amenities				
Radio	69.7	74.3	83.3	71.0
Television	66.3	73.8	97.2	100.0
VCR	25.0	32.5	77.8	57.0
Computer	6.0	3.0	58.5	43.0
Internet	5.0	2.0	47.2	29.0
Washing machine	11.0	10.0	50.0	40.0
Microwave	14.0	12.0	61.1	43.0
Telephone	28.0	21.0	75.0	86.0

Sources: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2002); Questionnaire survey (2011)

While the regional survey findings are moderately higher than those of the aggregate survey in most cases, both the aggregate survey findings and those for this region show significant differences in households' access to household services and amenities when compared against national and regional levels in 2002. This difference is sharper in access to computer, internet, telephone and television (Table 52). Similar to the case of Regions Three and Four and Five, the findings for this case shows that households that receive remittances enjoy greater access to a number of goods and amenities. Important to note is that without remittances, total family income allows 28.6% of the households in this region to cover basic expenses. This situation has been significantly changed when remittances are factored into households' income, thus allowing 57.1% to cover basic expenses, and 42.9% of these households to save. Thus, remittances allow households to enjoy a better standard of living regarding access to important goods and amenities such as washing machine, television, computer and internet.

### **6.6.2 Potentials and Challenges for harnessing remittances for community development**

Although a greater volume of monetary and nonmonetary remittances are remitted directly to family households, interviews with residents at the neighbourhood level reveal the current institutional, social, economic and environmental conditions, which are to be taken into account if remittances are to be channeled through diaspora associations to local community groups for development activities.

Region Six is divided into twenty (20) NDCs, which are thus classified based on the national development index system (Table 53).



**Table 53: NDCs in Region Six, 2002**

<b>Neighbourhood Democratic Councils</b>	<b>Development Index</b>	<b>Questionnaire Survey</b>
New Amsterdam	-0.589	Yes
Rose Hall	-0.099	No
Corriverton	-0.096	Yes
No. 38 / Ordnance Fortlands	0.013	No
No.51 Village / Good hope	0.055	No
Fyrish / Gibraltar	0.105	Yes
Joppa / Macedonia	0.147	No
No.74 Village / No.52 Village	0.180	No
Cane Field / Enterprise	0.189	No
Hogstye / Lancaster	0.269	No
Borlam ( No.37 ) / Kintyre	0.294	No
Hampshire / Kilcoy	0.301	No
John / Port Mourant	0.323	No
Enfield / New Doe Park	0.375	No
Bush Lot / Adventure	0.449	No
Whim / Bloomfield	0.490	No
Jackson Creek / Crabwood creek	0.500	No
Tarlogie / Maida	0.616	No
Canje River	0.802	No
Black Bush Polder land Development Scheme	1.310	No
East bank Berbice	1.678	No
Corentyne River	2.577	Yes
Rest of Region 6	2.600	No

Source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2005)

While focus group discussions were not conducted in this region, the questionnaire survey and post-survey discussions were able to capture some information relating to community groups, major development issues and the flows of diaspora resources. Similar to findings for Regions Three and Four, those for this region receives show greater flows of diaspora monetary and nonmonetary remittances to individual households. However, there are some existent diaspora organizations, which local counterparts that are engaged in community development activities. Of particular importance is the active role of religious institutions (Table 54).

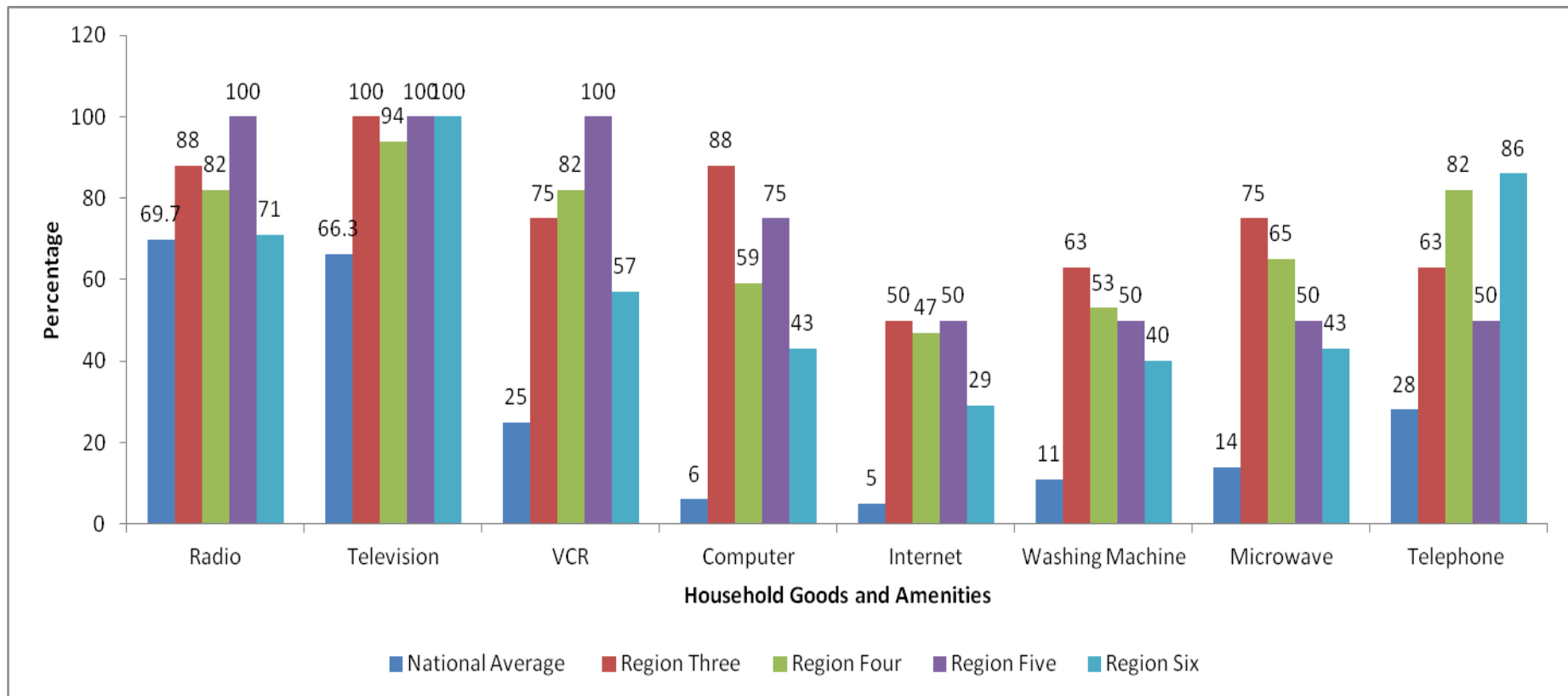
**Table 54: Remittances and Community Development, Region Six**

Indicators/Themes	Response	NDCs	Further Comments
	Yes	No	
Women's Group	Yes	yes	
Religious Group	Yes	All NDCs	
Charitable Group	Yes	yes	
Youth Group	--	--	--
	Yes	Corriverton	
Self-help Group			Corriverton policing group for crime reduction. Residents come together mainly to pool resources for crisis management particularly during periods of severe flooding.
Diaspora	Yes	yes	ONGs for developments in Education, LIMEPATH A & B for Pensioners, widows and battered women
Remittances	Yes		Households from all NDC receive monetary and non-monetary assistance from family members outside Guyana. Residents deem remittances as important for socioeconomic development. Resources are channeled primarily to households and a lesser extent to community groups/associations/religious institution. There are increased flows of remittances during periods of crisis/natural disasters.
Networking/collaboration among community members	Yes	All NDCs surveyed	Poor leadership among community leaders. Community members respond collectively and promptly whenever there is a crisis.
		All NDCs surveyed	
Economic - sufficient funds for community development projects	No	All NDCs surveyed	A lack of collective efforts and limited finance continue to undermine group formation for undertaking development projects at the community level
Economic Problem- unemployment and insufficient training opportunities	Yes	All NDCs surveyed	Insufficient training and employment opportunities.
Social Problem – delinquent youth	Yes		
Cultural Problem – sufficient extracurricular activities for youths	No	All NDCs surveyed	A gradual withering away of the traditional Guyanese culture and extracurricular activities
Environmental Problem – flooding and coastal degradation	Yes	All NDCs surveyed	All NDCs in this region are located on the coast, which is below sea level, and is highly vulnerable to severe flooding
Adequately allowed participate in planning of public sector development projects	No	All NDCs surveyed	Residents complain that they are often denied the opportunity to participate in the planning phase of development activities that are expected to benefit the community
Adequately allowed participate in implementation of public sector development projects	No	All NDCs surveyed	Residents complain that they are often denied the opportunity to participate in the implementation phase of development activities that are expected to benefit the community
Adequately allowed participate in monitoring of public sector development projects	No	All NDCs surveyed	Residents complain that they are often denied the opportunity to participate in the monitoring phase of development activities that are expected to benefit the community

Source: Focus Group Discussions and Questionnaire survey (2011)

When survey findings are compared against the regional and national level of access to household durables and services, the findings show that remittances receiving households have a significantly greater access, and as such enjoy a better quality of life (Figure 47).

**Figure 47: A comparative summary of household goods and amenities by regions studied**



Source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2002); Questionnaire survey (2011)

The effectiveness of remittances in completing total family income to cover households' monthly expenses are determined by other factors such as the level of unemployment, per capita income, frequency and volume of remittance per household (Table 55).

**Table 55: Impacts of remittances on households in regions studied**

Region	EDMI Index (2002)	HH Income Sufficient	Remittances + Household Income Sufficient	% Unemployed Males (2002)	% Females Unemployed Females (2002)	% of Recipients of Monetary Remittances (2005)
Region 4	-0.14 to 0.19	35.3	94.1	10.4	14.1	49.6
Region 6	-0.14 to 0.19	28.6	57.1	9.4	12.5	18.3
Region 5	0.23 to 0.30	25.0	25.0	12.4	22.5	7.0
Region 3	0.30 to 0.58	50.0	75.0	7.0	11.0	16.0

Source: Guyana Bureau of Statistics (2005, 2002); Questionnaire survey (2011)

These factors coupled with the lack of institutional arrangements for allowing households to use remittances as a source of income for micro business investment, and the fact that 86% of the recipients of remittances receive is below \$US100, seem to be the major factors that are responsible for the low levels of savings and investment from the household perspective.

## 6.7 SUMMARY

The findings confirm that independent of household headship, women are the major recipients of monetary and nonmonetary remittances from family members overseas. Consequently, they are better able to provide more in-depth information on the flows and uses of these resources in the context of Guyana. While households could not provide an accurate breakdown of how monetary resources are allocated, the majority of surveyed households have indicated the following main uses of monetary resources: food, monthly bills such as energy and telephone, education and health. A very small quantity is allocated to savings and investment.

When nonmonetary remittances such as foods, clothing and household articles are received, households have indicated that they are better able to save or reallocate disposable income to other uses such as savings and/or investments. Households that receive remittances also have greater access to durable goods and amenities across the regions studied. When survey findings are compared against the regional and national level of access to household

durables and services, the findings show that remittances receiving households have a significantly greater access, and as such enjoy a better quality of life.

The data shows that greater access is pronounced regarding households' access to internet, telephone, television, all of which have significant potentials for networking with the diaspora particularly for human capital formation, as explained by Professor Junor-Clarke.

The findings further show that the four regions under study receive 80% of recipients of the monetary remittances to Guyana. Comparisons among the regions show that with the exception of Region Five, there is a positive relationship between the level of regional development as determined by the EDMI index and the flows of remittances, which when added to aggregate family income is sufficient to cover basic family expenses for the majority of households. This means that, with Region Four being the wealthier region, it is the recipient of greater volumes of remittances. The statistics show that Region Five does not conform to this pattern and one of the reasons seems to be that this region has a highest level of unemployment and simultaneously receives the least volume of remittance of the four regions studied.

Focus group discussions in Regions Three and Four highlight a number of hindrances, which if surmounted, could permit the formation of stronger community groups that could further engage or be engaged by the Guyanese diaspora for foster community development activities with the use of collective remittances. In general terms, residents have paid more attention to precautionary actions in the past, with respect to the problems affecting their communities. As of present, a number of political, social, economic and cultural factors seem to hinder continuance of precautionary actions and successful group formation. However, under crises, the NDC and some diaspora organizations such as Guyana Relief Council do play an active and very important role in mobilizing community members and collective remittances for resilience under period of crises. This observation reinforces the importance of an institutionalist approach, which could guarantee collective actions for contributing towards local development as a whole. In addition to the NDC, the church and other institutions do recognize their roles in group formation for executing community development activities; a trend which continues to suggest the important role of institutions in achieving progress, development and stability of community groups for long term development.

## **7 POTENTIAL AND CHALLENGES OF MIGRATION AND REMITTANCES FOR SOCIOECONOMIC IN THE GUYANESE CONTEXT**

### **7.1 INTRODUCTION**

This chapter relates the findings to the research questions stated in Chapter one. These questions are discussed and interpreted in view of empirical findings and relevant literature. Though responses sometimes overlap, each question is discussed separately.

### **7.2 QUESTION 1: HOW AND WHY DO GUYANESE MIGRATE?**

Both internal and external factors are behind the migration of Guyana of different socioeconomic and demographic classifications. From an internal perspective, this study finds that social, economic and political factors are the driving forces behind Guyanese migration principally to developed countries. The USA, the U.K. and Canada are the major host countries for Guyanese in the diaspora. Guyanese have a long history of migration to these countries. In recent years, Canada's immigration policies have been appealing to many Guyanese professionals. Guyanese, who are unable to migrate to developed countries, migrate to more developed Caribbean countries such as Barbados, Bahamas, and Trinidad and Tobago. With the launching of the CSME, intra-regional migration across CARICOM countries seems to have been on the increase. However, domestic migration policies have been identified as a major obstacle to the free mobility of professionals. For example, Guyanese and Jamaicans have been targets of severe discriminations in countries such as Barbados and the Bahamas. This observation clearly shows that even in foreign countries migrants are subjected to discrimination based on ethnicity, gender, culture, nationality. The literature bears many examples of such discriminations as in the case of the struggle by 2.5 million Turkish migrants for integration into Germany (KILIÇLI, 2003), Brazilians in the Guyana (CORBIN, 2007) and French Guiana (AROUK, 2000). In spite of this fact, these two CARICOM countries continue to be the source for qualified professionals, both intra-regionally and extra-regionally. These two major migratory flows of people of varying socioeconomic categories and interests necessitate carefully crafted policies for the management of migration and for the assimilation of migrants to avoid xenophobia especially in cases where migrants are of different cultures and ethnicities.

As of present, the more educated Guyanese migrate in greater numbers to English-speaking countries - either to Great Britain, ex-British colonies such as the USA, Canada or

to the English-speaking Caribbean. While it would be expected that Guyanese of lower socioeconomic class migrate to neighbouring countries such as Brazil, Venezuela and Suriname, more studies are needed to better understand the migration and adaptation processes and impacts of Guyanese culture in specific areas of these countries (CORBIN, 2009).

With Guyana and Jamaica are being severely impacted by the brain-drain of teachers, Caribbean governments made an appeal to the Common Wealth Secretariat and to the International Labour Organization (ILO) for the enactment of a Protocol for the Recruitment of Commonwealth Teachers to limit the adverse effects of teacher migration on the most vulnerable member countries. In many cases the Guyanese government has turned out recruitment groups to recruit Guyanese teachers. Teachers trained by the government are placed on a five-year contract immediately after graduation. This alone does would not ensure teacher retention once the contract is up neither south-north migration of professionals. Salary differences, poor working conditions, lack of nonmonetary incentives, political and racial discrimination at home are among other important factors behind the exodus of Guyanese professionals. Some of these dimensions of migration are often overlooked and sometimes totally absent from the literature for specific countries such as Guyana.

With more than 56% of Guyana's population living outside Guyana, the flows of monetary and nonmonetary resources have been reflecting increasing trends. Different from other country specific studies, this study on Guyana confirms that altruism as being the major reason for Guyanese in the diaspora to remit resources to family members back home. As the statistics show, thousands of highly trained Guyanese are employed in the United States, Canada and the U.K. as professors, doctors, lawyers, nurses and engineers. Leaving Guyana in the prime working ages is the dream of many university graduates.

With Guyana and other English-speaking Caribbean countries being ex-British Colonies, the intense migration to English-speaking developed countries is observed. Possessing higher indices of development and being able to offer better wages, developed countries seem to have greater control of the international migration of professionals. The selectiveness of the international labour market is also another factor being the migration of discipline specific professionals. While the actions of developed countries seem predatory, governments of developing countries such as Guyana are *culpados* for not ensuring political democracy thus, subjecting their nationals all sorts of discrimination in their homeland, thus forcing them to

migrate to other countries where they *feel* safer and are able to make a meaningful contribution to development in their respective areas of expertise.

### 7.3 QUESTION 2: HOW, WHY AND IN WHAT FORMS DO GUYANESE MIGRANTS REMIT MONETARY AND NONMONETARY REMITTANCES TO GUYANA?

As Guyanese continue to migrate, they do remit monetary and nonmonetary remittances to family members in Guyana. The channels through which monetary and nonmonetary remittances are remitted to Guyana vary considerably. Monetary remittances are remitted through banks, cambios, and money transfer offices such as Western Union and Money Gram. Currently, there are six (6) commercial banks, eight (8) cambios and eight (8) MTO/MTs. Nonmonetary remittances such as foodstuff, clothing and household artifacts are shipped in boxes and barrels mainly from the USA, Canada and the U.K. to five (5) ports located in Georgetown, Guyana.

Peters (2009) confirmed that more than 70% of remittances remitted through these formal channels pass through cambios and MTO/MTs. The decentralization of these services is a positive sign that the transaction cost internalized by households would be less to uplift monetary remittances. Like other studies have confirmed, altruism is the major reason for Guyanese remitting remittances to family households in Guyana. An IDB country study (PETERS, 2009) as well as another study commissioned by Guyana's Central Bank (ROBERTS, 2008) confirm that altruism is the major reason Guyanese remitting. Peter's macroeconomic analysis shows a negative relationship between remittances and investment, and also confirms that remittances to Guyana are used primarily for consumption purposes. Similarity, Agarwal & Horowitz (2002), find that the altruistic motive for Guyanese in the diaspora to remit is very strong. This significance of pure altruism rather pure self-interest, show that remittances flow does not confirm to the business cycle (counter-cyclic), and thus, would respond positively to shocks such as natural disasters, social unrest that may affect migrants' families in countries of origin. With migrants investing in housing and and/or maintenance of properties they own in Guyana, is an indication pure self-interest has some influence on migrants' propensity to send remittances, which acts as a form of portfolio investment that is beneficial to the migrant in the case of return migration. As of present, the level of return migration to Guyana is very low, which there means that migrants' families continue to be major beneficiaries of funds remitted for this purpose. The symbiotic relationship between migrant and family household in Guyana corresponds to the Enlightened Self-interest proposition of Lucas and Stark (1985), where mutually beneficial



contractual arrangement between the migrant and the household in the country of origin continue to influence for investment in housing or maintenance of properties owned by migrants. While this is so, the study finds that pure altruism is the dominant factor behind migrants' willingness to remit to Guyana. This can also be justified by the low level of return migration and the fact that Guyana is highly uncompetitive in the international labour market as expressed by low salaries offered to qualified professionals. For countries with high rates of return migration, better economic and political climates and sound policies for the integration of re-migrants and other factors other than salary differentials provoke migration; we could expect that the pure altruism would not be the major reason for remitting to countries of origin.

Most frequently, remittances are allocated for goods and services for basic consumption; while there savings and investments are minimal. The receipt of nonmonetary remittances allows households to diversify the uses to which disposable income (including monetary remittances) are put. With the addition of monetary and nonmonetary resources from family members overseas, the following combinations became evident from the 144 households surveyed:

- a) 25% state that total income plus remittances are sufficient to cover family expenses;
- b) 25% affirm that total income plus remittances are insufficient to cover family expenses;
- c) 38.9% state that total income plus remittances are sufficient to cover family expenses and simultaneously permit savings;
- d) 11.1% claim that total income plus remittances are sufficient to cover family expenses and simultaneously allow investments.

From a region specific perspective, the findings show marginal increases in savings and investments in regions 4 and 6, which have higher indices of development and account for greater numbers of MTO/MTs. The findings reveal seasonal flows of monetary and nonmonetary remittances to Guyana. Women are identified as the major recipients of remittances whether they are household heads or not. Diaspora remittances to Guyana can be thus classified into three main categories: (1) money, (2) household goods and other nonmonetary assets/wealth, and (3) transfer of knowledge for human capital formation. These remittances are remitted to Guyana in the following flows:

- a) Individual- individual flows,
- b) Household-household flows,

- c) Individual-household flows,
- d) Organization-organization flows, and
- e) Individual-organization flows.

In the case of Guyana remittances flow beyond the individual and/or household level, and include some tangible and intangible types such as knowledge transfers, shared property, food, clothing and household artifacts that are rarely captured and or recognized in other studies on remittances.

In 2010 monetary remittances to Guyana totaled US\$ 308 million. Using conservative estimates, the study further shows that the diaspora remit an additional US\$ 8, 069 655, through Port GNSLC. Households also internalize import duties. Estimates for 2010 further shows that the diaspora remit a volume of US\$ 40, 040, 000 million or a 13% equivalent of the volume of monetary remittances remitted in 2010. The volume of nonmonetary remittances could be much larger considering the high volume of migrants returning for vacation principally during Easter, summer and Christmas. In 2009, the return of visitors of Guyanese origin totaled 222, 468, which means that almost one-half of Guyanese in the diaspora has connections with relatives back home. This also means that the transfers of nonmonetary remittances in suitcases could total an alarming amount if they were to be quantified. In other words, therefore, the diaspora actually contributes more than what is being captured by government statistics and statistics furnished by leading intergovernmental institutions such as the World Banks and the IDB and the IMF, which continue to recommend studies particularly on the nonmonetary dimension of remittances.

#### 7.4 QUESTION 3: TO WHAT EXTENT MIGRATION AND REMITTANCES ARE INCORPORATED INTO POLICIES FOR DEVELOPMENT OF GUYANA'S ECONOMY?

Although more than one-half of Guyana's population has been lost to migration and remittances currently exceed ODA and FDI, migration and diaspora engagement have not been given any formal attention in neither the National Development Strategy nor the PRSPs. The absence of a migration policy that seeks to unlock the development potentials of migration is a further indication that policy and decision makers either regard migration and remittances as irrelevant or carefully case studies are absence to inform well-defined policy formulation.

In spite of these weaknesses, the government's land policy for providing the diaspora access to land is considered a positive factor for the development of the housing sector in general. The fact that a significant proportion of surveyed households live in houses belonging to family members or relatives outside Guyana, is a positive indication of developments in housing and in the living standards of Guyanese that depend on family members abroad. The opportunity cost of remitting money for rent is therefore the cost of building/purchasing homes to share with family members back in Guyana. While, developments in the real estate industry is common in the literature reviewed, this study makes an important contribution to the existent literature by showing that, in the Guyanese context, the diaspora seeks to provide shelter for family members and a form of security in the case of return migration, than on investments in real estate. The opportunity cost of remitting finance for renting can provide a clearer estimate of the contribution of remittances for improvements the quality of life among recipient households.

The government's re-migrant programme that allows Guyanese tax exemptions on a number of domestic items is a positive effort to encourage return migration. However, the low statistics of return migration could be a signal that Guyana is an unattractive country where migrants prefer to spend their productive years. Therefore, improvements in salaries and working conditions, ensuring political democracy, widening the benefits of this policy to foster short term return and investment in niche areas by the diaspora may be a number of unexplored alternatives for encouraging increases in the flows of the various types of remittances for accelerating economic growth through consumption, savings and investment.

The government's policy that permits the flows of nonmonetary goods to households could have positive and negative consequences for socioeconomic development. On the positive side, very low import taxes allows poorer households cheaper access, thus contributing positively to food security from the stand point of access and quality equivalent to what consumed by people in developed countries. This study has also shown that receiving households are better able to allocate limited finance (disposable income) to other uses, which, altogether, has a positive impact on food security, health and education in general. The propensities to save and invest, though minimal as they may be, further increase. A healthy population could have far-reaching effects for increasing the productivity of the labour force, thus accelerating economic growth and development as occurred in many industrialized countries (MIER; BALDWIN, 1959). The negative effect of this policy is that it could create a situation of dependency among recipient households thus, giving rise to a counter effect of the goals of the Jagdeo Initiative to increase food productivity and the

productive capacity of the economy in general. With 65.9% females in the female working age population being outside the labour force, and the fact that women are the major recipients of remittances, could be an indication that this dependency is already a chronic problem. Although, however, this large percentage of people outside the labour force may also be attributed to other socioeconomic, political and cultural factors, this import policy could certainly exacerbate the problem rather than attempting to increase the productiveness of labour and the productive capacity of the economy.

The formation of human capital that accrue from collaborations by Guyanese educators in the diaspora and the existence of diaspora organizations could be very beneficial for development through empowerment and training. Unfortunately, there is no policy or plan to better engage the diaspora to offer online training (e-learning), which has already been occurring in other countries such as Ghana (NDIAYE et al., 2011), for university students and employees in the public and even private sector, in strategic areas for the diffusion knowledge in strategic areas such as medicine, science, technology and innovation technology. With Guyana having specialist from at least 77 disciplinary backgrounds in the diaspora, this area should be given top priority considering the invaluable experience that the diaspora stands to gain from working principally in these fields in OECD countries. The initiation of a diaspora unit within the Ministry of Foreign Affairs is positive step of engaging the diaspora for development. However, a diaspora unit, without a well-defined and comprehensive policy, may not be able to achieve assure the multiplier effect in different sectors of the economy.

#### 7.5 QUESTION 4: WHAT ARE THE POTENTIAL AND CHALLENGES OF MIGRATION AND REMITTANCES FOR GUYANA'S ECONOMY?

An understanding of the factors governing Guyana's migratory outlook, the forms and channels through which remittances are remitted and, the extent to which these are integrated into policies for development, are all crucial for evaluating the potentials and challenges of migration and remittances for Guyana's economy.

In the first instance, the potentials and challenges can be interpreted in the context of the brain drain of Guyanese principally to OECD countries. Losing over 56% of its most productive population and entrepreneurs is threatening to Guyana's economy. With a fertility rate of 2.2 children per couple, an increase in the purchasing power (consumption) from population growth could be restricted as the Keynesian economists have maintained the view

that if population growth slows, then aggregate demand could decrease in the case of Guyana. As opposed to Malthus who has influenced Classical economists on the perceived ills of population growth, Keynesian economists have envisioned an increase in the purchasing power from population growth, which is viewed as a stimulator of the economy. Conversely, the Keynesians maintain the view that if population growth slows, then the propensity to invest, and aggregate demand will decrease.

With the entrepreneur playing a central role in the process of economic development, as he is seen as an innovator who undertakes new combinations of the factors of production, as Schumpeter (1934) has observed, is a major challenge to the Guyanese economy in the absence of favourable economic and political climate which are behind the emigration of the country's entrepreneurs. In their study Staritz et al. (2007) observes that the emigration of highly skilled and entrepreneurs, and the decline in capital accumulation are the principal factors that restrict Guyana's economic growth. More specifically, they observed that the growth of the labor force fell from 0.6 percent during 1991-1997 and by -0.4 percent in 1998-2004, while simultaneously the accumulation of capital fell from 5.8 percent between 1991-1997 to below 2 percent between 1998 and 2004. The result therefore, would be the reverse of post-Keynesians who have argued that investment generates income and that capital accumulation increases the productive capacity of the economy by enlarging its capital stock.

Following the massive brain drain of university graduates and experienced professionals to OECD countries, Guyana is blessed with flow of remittances, which currently exceed other official flows such as ODA and FDI. However, the study reveals that the impacts of these on economic growth are certainly different. Remittances are private flows that go directly into the food-basket of recipient households. Relative to GDP, the Guyanese economy seems heavily dependent on remittances. In 2007, monetary remittances accounted for 25.8% of Guyana's GDP; although there was a decline to 15% in 2009. With this area of study being relatively new, differences in epistemologies and country and region specific peculiarities continue to hinder consensus regarding the possibilities of using remittances as a tool for socioeconomic development. The multiplier effects of remittance are viewed as impossible by opponents. A more critical view of the issue and the findings of this study show that the multiplier effect in the Guyanese context is contingent upon the necessary institutional arrangements to unlock its potentials for consumption, savings and investments.

In the Guyanese context, the majority of households use remittances to cover basic expenses. Monetary remittances are allocated for payment of bills, food, education and health, while savings and investments are rather restricted. Complementing monetary

remittances, nonmonetary remittances further contributes positively to households' access to food, clothing and domestic appliances and equipment. Certainly, this has a positive impact on the wellbeing/standard of living of recipient households. Depending on the stock of nonmonetary items received, households are able to re-allocate disposable income among competing uses. For this reason, this study does not identify a specific percentage classification regarding the allocation of monetary remittances.

The study further confirms a greater positive impact on income and consumption. Similarly, an IDB country study of the macroeconomic determinants and consequences on monetary remittances to Guyana confirms a positive impact on consumption and income and a negative impact on investment (PETER, 2009). The very fact that Guyana imports most of its consumption goods, this injection of monetary remittances into the economy may be rapidly lost by a leakage for imports of consumption goods. In 2010, Guyana's imports of consumption goods stood at \$US 376.8 million while remittances stood at \$ U.S 308 million in the same fiscal year (BANK OF GUYANA, 2010). In 2010, twenty-eight percent (28%) of consumption goods imported went towards food, while 34.3% went towards food and clothing and footwear combined. This financial leakage may be an important factor that further restricts the impacts of remittances on economic growth and development that could accrue from the multiplier effect in the Guyana scenario. Government policy regarding the importation of nonmonetary remittances in barrels and boxes seem to be in contradiction with the objectives of the pro-agriculture of the Jagdeo Initiative, thereby hampering the productiveness of the idle factors of production that are below the production possibility frontier.

If local producers are to enter the global competitive market, then other challenges including dumping, economies of scale, access to investment capital and competitiveness, given Guyana's vulnerability following the loss of preferential market access in OECD countries, would be major obstacles to achieving the objectives of the Jagdeo initiative in a competitive global economy. The reality that cheaper food, clothing and electro domestic appliances could be sourced from abroad at the expense of the family members living abroad, could certainly create the dependency syndrome, which critics put forward as a major impediment for achieving the multiplier effect from the flows of remittances to developing countries.

While recipients of remittances may be interested in investments, the inability to furnish remittance receipts as income source to access loans for micro investments is also a limiting factor. Putting the Guyanese scenario into perspective, therefore, savings and investments are

contingent upon a number of factors including the flow of money and consumption goods from abroad, and local institutional arrangements at commercial banks in Guyana. However, Guyanese that have savings accounts at some commercial banks could have remittances channeled directly into their accounts from abroad (ROBERTS, 2008). Although, Roberts see this as an a path to secure loans for investment and also a manner in which financial deepening could be achieved, data from official sources including the World Bank shows that over 70% of the remittances to Guyana are channeled through MTOs rather than through commercial banks.

A review of the Mexican literature shows that the government has embarked on the necessary policies and programmes to integrate diaspora and remittances into planning for national development. Neither Guyana's National Development Strategy nor the PRSP recognizes migration and remittances as potential tools for accelerate socioeconomic development. In the case of Jamaica and other countries in LAC, Terry and Wilson (2005) have observed a positive relationship between inflows of remittances and investment, economic growth and development. Consequently, they insist that once the necessary institutional arrangements are established to harness the true potentials of remittance by receiving households, then the multiplier effect can be achieved through job creation, consumption and investments.

With the assumption that a force of highly skilled and productive are both necessary for improving performance in the productive sectors and economic development (SCHUMPETER, 1934), the exodus of entrepreneurs coupled with the migration of professionals to OECD countries and/or under the free mobility of labour of the CSME may not be beneficial to Guyana on the short term. The reality that only 56% of Guyana's working age population is within the labour force remains a major challenge for economic growth and development. This problem is compounded with the flourishing of the underground economy since the enactment of the socialist development policies in the 1970s and accelerated following the ERP (THOMAS, et al. 2011). The fact that only 34.1% of women in the female working age population constitute the female labour force, presents a greater challenge for increasing the productivity of economy through the funding from remittances. To some extent, the absence of women from the labour force can be explained by cultural factors, where women of East Indian decent are obliged to serve as housewives. In other cases, this problem could be linked to gender discrimination where Westminster models have noted for excluding women from policy formulation and planning for development. With women being the major recipient of remittances, any attempt to use remittances and diaspora

resources in general, as a tool for socioeconomic development, must address this issue of engaging or encouraging women to become more involved in the productive sectors of the economy. In this context, a comprehensive institutional framework, which recognizes access to finance, education and training and all forms of gender equality, is necessary.

If remittances are to be compared against government's expenditure on higher education, the returns in the form of remittances are greater and currently supersede ODA and FDI. In 2007, the government spending on education and university education accounted for 9.9% and 0.97% of Guyana's GDP (BYNOE; BERNADRD, 2008). In 2001, monetary remittances alone accounted for 6.24% of Guyana GDP, ranking Guyana second to Jamaica for the entire English-speaking Caribbean (KIRTON, 2005). By 2007, monetary remittances to Guyana has totaled 25.8% of Guyana's GDP, thus, in financial terms, the gains from brain are evidently higher, as another study has found in the case of brain drain from the Dominican Republic (ARISTY, 2008). However, because remittances are private flows that enter into the food basket of households and the fact that Guyana continues to lose entrepreneurs and professionals from at least 77 specializations, could be threatening to economic growth as strategic areas of the economy become weakened.

In the light of this mass migration from Guyana and other countries in LAC, comparisons of remittances as percentage of GDP based on World Bank statistics for 2007, show that Guyana and other middle low income economies in LAC such as Guyana (25.8%) Guatemala (12.6%), El Salvador (18.2%), Haiti (18.2%) and Honduras (21.5%) are heavily dependent on remittances and are thus highly vulnerable to shocks that may affect the economies from which remittances flow to Guyana. Although it's among the upper middle income countries in LAC, Jamaican (18.8%) economy is also heavily dependent on remittances. Based on this regional dependency particularly for lower income countries in LAC, a regional policy for migration and remittances may be needed to be instituted with urgency.

It is also argued that on the long-term, migration of particularly highly qualified Guyanese could yield benefits beyond monetary. Such benefits could include formation of human capital, hometown associations for community-based development and networking in the diaspora for rapid information for innovation and possibly FDI, which could accelerate various aspects of socioeconomic development of countries of origin once appropriate institutional arrangements are enacted. At present, there is in existence a number of community-based organizations including women's group, religious organizations, charitable NGOs and farmers associations to which monetary and nonmonetary remittances are often



channeled for various development related activities. There is little or no involvement of the government other than for the granting of necessary tax exemption on the importation of charitable goods. At present, many of these organizations are nonfunctional and members only unite for crisis management as is the case of Guyana Relief Council, which has offices in Guyana and in the USA. However, the church/religious institutions continue to play an important role in provision of social services, distribution of items remitted by the diaspora and as a source of information. Recognizing the potentials of diaspora institutions in strategic areas such as health and education, Scott (2011) stresses the need for better organization if they are to make a significant impact on poverty reduction.

Other than family households, churches and NGOs, schools are major beneficiaries of nonmonetary remittances from the Guyanese diaspora. The study shows that the majority of diaspora organizations in Canada contribute towards education. Members of the diaspora also provide training for locals in strategic areas such as Mathematics, Science and Information Technology is critical for formation of human capital and technological innovation, which could impact significantly on economic growth on the long run. One major challenge is that some Guyanese institutions are unwilling to fully take advantage of what the diaspora is willing and available to offer. This is certainly crucial for Guyana in the light of the current brain drain of teachers, scientists, health professionals and engineers. In 2007, Minister of Education, S. Baksh, confirmed, and reconfirmed in 2010, that international migration has been severely impacting the educational system and thus, Guyana may be incapable of achieving the goals of the Dakar Framework on education. If, however, professionals and or educators who participated in training programmes for human capital do migrate without ensuring a multiplier effect by further training others, then the objectives of such collaboration in education and human capital from Guyanese in the diaspora would be constrained.

## 7.6 SUMMARY

In summary, it must be reiterated that remittances go beyond monetary transfers and includes a number of nonmonetary and intangible services and or goods. Although the greater volume of remittances flows directly to individuals and households, there are a number of other flows which include those to community groups and public institutions such as hospitals and schools. This means that migration and the flows of remittances could have far reaching impacts on Guyana's economy. However, well-defined policies are crucial for achieving this goal. Migration and remittance policies should not be seen as isolated or independent of the goals other development policies. With Guyanese in the diaspora being

from at least 77 areas of study, then it is indeed safe to conclude that migration and remittances could benefit virtually all sectors of the Guyanese economy. This certainly required reorientation of national development policies and plans, which seems timely considering the fact that more than one-half of Guyana's population has been lost to migration.

## **8 CONCLUSIONS, RECOMMENDATIONS AND IMPLICATIONS FOR FURTHER RESEARCH**

### **8.1 FINAL CONCLUSIONS**

Based on this case study on Guyana, a number of conclusions can be made regarding the potentials and challenges of migration and remittances for Guyana's economy. The study confirms the hypothesis that if remittances from the Guyanese diaspora are incorporated into Guyana's policy framework for development of the economy, then their flows, uses and impacts could be maximized to better benefit Guyana's economy.

While dimensions of migrations such as brain-drain were and still are sometimes perceived a hindrance to development, this study confirms that migration could impact positively on the Guyanese economy if appropriate policy instruments are elaborated into a comprehensive development framework.

Losing over 56% of its most productive population and entrepreneurs is threatening to Guyana's economy. With a fertility rate of 2.2 children per couple, an increase in the purchasing power (consumption) from population growth could be restricted as the Keynesian economists have maintained the view that if population growth slows, then aggregate demand could decrease in the case of Guyana.

Inflows of remittances from the Guyanese diaspora are important to Guyana's economy. Relative to GDP, Guyana is one of the LAC countries that are most dependent on remittances. Being able to capture the flows of nonmonetary resources remitted from the Guyanese diaspora has been a major advancement in the literature. Based on the findings on nonmonetary remittances can be either tangible or intangible, it can be concluded that the definition and nomenclature for nonmonetary remittances must be revised. Such revision for knowledge advancements can be informed only by carefully conducted region and country specific studies, which are expected to reveal the diversity of tangible and intangible goods and services remitted by diasporas to their countries/region of origin.

Differences in epistemologies on the study of migration and remittances continue to hinder consensus at the global and even regional levels, which could lead to the formulation of ill-defined policies on remittances and migration. The absence of a national migration policy could be a major impediment if Guyana were to become serious about harnessing remittances for development of its economy.

With women being the major recipients of remittances whether they are household heads or not signals that issue of gender equality must be at the center of policies on

migration and remittances for development. This is of great significance to Guyana given the fact that 65.5% of women of the working age (15 years and over) are outside the labour force and an additional 15.1% of women in the female labour force unemployed. With households and women being the major beneficiaries of remittances, a significant focus on them has been important in revealing the manner in which disposable income at the household level is diversified and allocated among competition choices for consumption, savings and investment. A lack of policy arrangements in the financial sector to allow recipients to use remittances as income source to secure loans for micro investment certainly limits households' investment portfolio. Households benefit directly from flows to their households and indirectly from collective remittances transferred institutions such as to schools, churches, universities and hospitals. The study shows that collective remittances remitted by individuals or diaspora organizations to institutions such as community groups, religious organizations, youth groups and farmers' associations could contribute significantly for local development at the NDC/community level. If this path is to be taken then the greater transparency and political and ethnic harmony are necessary. Even if the process is to be guided by the local government body, beneficiaries must be allowed to participate at the planning, implementation and monitoring phases of all projects for community development. Planning for local development must not be in isolation from planning for national and regional development. Therefore, a comprehensive planning framework for integrating migration and remittances across sectors of the economy and at the national, regional and local (community) levels are critical if Guyana were to become serious about using migrants' remittances as an alternative source of overseas financing for socioeconomic development. 1

Given the state of dependency by recipients of remittances, policies, plans and projects for harnessing migration and remittances for development may bring new challenges to the Guyanese economy. From an economic perspective, a significant dependence on remittances may render the Guyanese economy highly vulnerable to the shocks of the economies in OECD countries. From a cultural perspective, an over dependence on monetary and the various typed of nonmonetary remittances could cause local communities in Guyana to become dependent on a foreign cultural system (alien cultural systems) that could be reflected by changes in its technical knowledge, customs, beliefs, mental values, symbols, behavior and, socio-political and even economic systems, as occurred in other parts of the world. Therefore, migration and remittance policies must be carefully elaborated and implemented to avoid the pitfall of stripping locals of their identity, where their ability to self-determination could become restricted and their future values, meanings, aspirations and

projects shaped by migrants and policy makers, who may feel that these local people are powerless to self-development as traditional cultures are seen as stagnant and fossilized, and as obstacles to Guyanese economy and development.

## 8.2 RECOMMENDATIONS

Based on the findings of this study, the following policy and planning framework can be incorporated into Guyana's National Development Strategy and/or Poverty Reduction Strategy for unlocking the potentials of migration and remittances is recommended (Figure 48).

**Figure 48: A policy and planning framework for unlocking the potentials of migration and remittances to benefit Guyana's economy**



Source: Field notes (2011)

In the light of the fact that within this policy framework, the following are recommended for mainstreaming and up-streaming migration and diaspora remittances into a

comprehensive plan for national, regional and local (NDC/community) socioeconomic development and/or PRSPs:

- a) Restructuring the financial system to permit recipients to use remittances as income source for investment financing in-order to enhancing the developmental impacts of remittances. Particular attention should be placed on better engaging women who are the major recipients of diaspora remittances, into the formal economy, thereby increasing the productiveness of Guyana's working age population outside the labour force. Greater decentralization of banking services should be made available particularly in rural areas which account for over 71.6% of Guyana's population. Considering the possibilities of savings and investment for economic growth, then there should be national and international awareness programmes to encourage recipients of remittances to open saving accounts and encourage remitters to channel remittances through commercial banks. This should be integrated into a wider framework to reduce the transaction cost and delays to transact business at the commercial banks;
- b) Engaging diasporas for development - with more than 56% of its highly qualified population residing principally in OECD countries, Guyana selling of diaspora bonds could be an alternative for cheap source of external financing for the development projects;
- c) Consolidating knowledge networks among Guyanese in the diaspora. The university and the ministry of education in general along with the respective Guyana's overseas missions could take a greater lead in fostering this linkage for transfers of knowledge, information regarding technological innovation and opportunities for investments in niche markets;
- d) Strengthening the links between temporary and/or permanent return migrants and their homeland by amplifying the benefits of the current re-migration policy. Such policies should seek to foster small, medium and/or large scale investments by return migrants or Guyanese abroad. These policies should ensure improvements in the country's economic climate, target infrastructure improvements, reduce red taping, guarantee transparency, stable regulations and guarantee political stability;
- e) Promoting circular migration especially of people from neighbouring countries. Given the institutional arrangements of the CSME, this should be fully implemented to unlock the development potentials where migrants should be

welcomed as agents endowed with knowledge, information, entrepreneurial skills, investment capital and culture, which could contribute to investment and economic growth. The government could amplify and refocus the GuyExpo and other Trade Exhibitions to both developed and developing countries where Guyana diaspora is present. Greater use could be made of Guyanese Consulates in creating the enabling environment for entertaining fruitful dialogue with the diaspora. The government could embark on a number of pro-diaspora development policies to increase their diaspora participation in development in the housing, agriculture, tourism and other sectors,

- f) Sound bilateral and multilateral cooperation for ethical recruitment policies and enactment of well-defined migration policies, which treats migration and diaspora as accelerators rather than hindrances to development of both host and/or destination countries. Greater bilateral and multilateral cooperation is needed and better capacity building and public awareness programmes are necessary for to avoid the pitfalls of all forms of discrimination, thus ensuring a smoother assimilation among migrants while they maintain social bonds with their homeland. These policies and programmes should promote cultural diversity and multiculturalism should be seen and used a tool rather than a hindrance for development of host and origin countries. These should be at the heart of the agenda of regional institutions such as CARICOM, which until now has embarked on neither a regional migration policy nor policies for migration and remittances for development of CARICOM countries, which, relative to GDP, are heavily dependent on remittances. A discriminatory-free regional migration and diaspora integration policy is therefore necessary if the region is to become more serious about regional integration and sustained socioeconomic development in the global economy.

### 8.3 IMPLICATIONS FOR FURTHER RESEARCH

Given the international nature of migration and remittances, well-defined policies could only be informed by carefully conducted at different temporal and geographical levels. Studied at these levels are also necessary for knowledge advancements and theory building in response to the existent controversies regarding what should be considered remittances and

how they impact on socioeconomic development of host countries. To achieve this objective further studies on migration and diaspora remittances are needed to:

- a) Better understand south-north and south-south flows of Guyanese migrants and the development impacts of monetary and nonmonetary remittances;
- b) To better understand the impacts of migration and diaspora remittances on consumption, savings and investments resulting from human capital formation, transfer of innovative technology, developments in education and improvements in human health along specific migration corridors and over specific time periods;
- c) Explore the potentials and challenges for institutional strengthening and participatory planning to unlock the development potentials of migrants' remittances;
- d) Explore the role of gender and culture in migration, and the relevance of region specific policies that consider multiculturalism and the promotion or circular/seasonal migration to better unlock the potentials of migration and diaspora remittances for accelerating development of host and origin countries;
- e) Comparative studies on the flows, uses and impacts of monetary and nonmonetary remittances across countries and regions;
- f) Studies to monitor the impacts of remittances once the necessary institutional arrangements are instituted.

In-order to be more useful to the academic community for knowledge advancements, and to policy makers for formulating well-defined policies at the global, regional, national and local levels, these studies could be conducted by researchers that have an interest in comparative research, thereby offering analyses of greater depths on the various dimensional of migration, remittances and development.



## REFERENCES

ARISTY, J. Flujos Migratorios desde y hacia la Republica Dominicana. In: SOLIMANO, A. *Migraciones Internacionales en America Latina: booms, crises y desarrollo*. Santiago, Chile: Fondo de Cultura Economica, 2008. p. 395-442.

ACOSTA, P.; FAJNZYLBER, P.; LÓPEZ, H.J. How important are remittances in Latin America? In: FAJNZYLBER, P.; LÓPEZ, J. H. (Eds.). *Remittances and Development: lessons from Latin American and the Caribbean*. Washington, D.C: World Bank Group, 2008. p. 21-52.

AFRICAN UNION. *Report of the Meeting of Experts from Member States on the Definition of the African Diaspora*. Addis Ababa: African Union, 2005.

AGARWAL, R.; HOROWITZ, A. Are International Remittances Altruism or Insurance? Evidence from Guyana Using Multiple- Migrant Households. *World Development*, v. 30, n. 11, nov. 2002.

ALFRED, C. *The Great Betrayal: A Historical Perspective and Lessons of Experience in Guyana's Political System: 1953-1997*. Trinidad: Sample A. Ibemerum, 1998.

AMUEDO-DORANTES, C.; POZO, S. 'Workers' Remittances and the Real Exchange Rate: A Paradox of Gifts. *World Development*, v. 32, p. 1407-17, aug. 2004.

ARAGÓN, Luis E. Aproximação ao estudo da migração internacional na Pan-Amazônia. In: ARAGON. L. (Org). *Migração internacional na Pan-Amazônia*. Belém: NAEA/UFPA, 2009. p. 11-38.

ARAGÓN, Luis E. *Population, environment and development*. Belém. Discipline offered at the Center for Advanced Amazonian Studies (NAEA) – UFPA, 2005. 1 CD-ROM.

ARAGÓN, Luis E. Consideraciones teórico-metodológicas sobre el estudio de la migración en América Latina. *Trimestre Geográfico*, Bogotá, v.3, n.1, p. 12-25, 1984.

AROUCK, R. de C. *Brasileiros na Guiana Francesa: fronteiras e construção de alteridades*. Belém: NAEA/UFPA, 2000.

BAKSH, S. Talking about education: A conversation with Shaik Baksh. *Stabroek News*. May 31, 2010. Georgetown, Guyana, 2010.

BAKSH, S. *Statement at the General Debate of the 34th UNESCO General Conference*, Paris, France, 2007.

BALAN, J. Migrações e desenvolvimento capitalista no Brasil: ensaio de interpretação histórico comparativa. *Estudos CEBRAP*, São Paulo, p. 5-79, 1973.

BANCO INTER-AMERICANO DO DESENVOLVIMENTO (BID) (2009). Remessas para America Latina e o Caribe devem cair 11% em 2009. *News Release*, BID. Disponível em: <<http://www.idb.org>>. Acesso em: 12 aug. 2009.

BANK OF GUYANA. *Annual Report*, Georgetown , Guyana, 2010.

BANK OF GUYANA. *Annual Report*, Georgetown , Guyana, 2009.

BANK OF GUYANA. *Annual Report*, Georgetown , Guyana, 2008.

BANK OF GUYANA. *Annual Report*, Georgetown , Guyana, 2007.

BANK OF GUYANA. *Annual Report*, Georgetown , Guyana, 2006.

BANK OF GUYANA. *Annual Report*, Georgetown , Guyana, 2005.

BANK OF GUYANA. *Annual Report*, Georgetown , Guyana, 2004.

BANK OF GUYANA. *Annual Report*, Georgetown , Guyana, 2003.

BANK OF GUYANA. *Annual Report*, Georgetown , Guyana, 2002.

BANK OF GUYANA. *Annual Report*, Georgetown , Guyana, 2001.

BANK OF GUYANA. *Annual Report*, Georgetown , Guyana, 2000.

BASCOM, WILBERT. *Remittances Inflows and economic development in selected anglophone caribbean countries*. Washington: International Migration and Cooperative Economic Development, 1990. (Working Paper No. 58).

BASSANEZI, M, S. B. Imigrações internacionais no Brasil: Um panorama histórico. In: LOPES, P, N, (Ed.), *Emigração e imigração internacionais no Brasil contemporâneo*. São Paulo: FUNUAP, 1995. p. 1-38.

BECKER, H. S. *Tricks of the trade: How to think about your research while you're doing it*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1998.

BEEBE.J. Rapid appraisal: the evaluation of the concept and the definition of issues. In: INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE ON RAPID RURAL APPRAISAL, 1985. Thailand. *Proceedings...* Thailand: Khon Kaen University, 1989.

BERNARD, D. Observations on the status of demographic information in Guyana. In: ARAGON, L. E. (Ed.). *Populações da Pan-Amazônia*. Belém: NAEA/UFGPA, 2005. p. 103-114.

BHARGAVA, K.; AND J. SHARMA. *Building Bridges: a case study on the role of the Indian Diaspora in Canada*. Kingston: Queen's University/ School of Policy Studies, 2008.

BOGDAN, R. C.; BIKLEN, S. K. *Qualitative Research for Education: an introduction to theory and methods*. 3 ed. Boston: Allyn and Bacon, 1998.

BOYD, M. Family and personal networks in international migration: recent developments and new agenda. *International Migration Review*, n. 23, v. 3, p. 638-670, Autumn, 1989.

BRÄUTIGAM, D. *China, Africa and the International Aid Architecture*. Tunisia: African Development Bank Group, 2010. (Working Paper, 107).

BRITO, F. Os povos em movimento: As migrações internacionais no desenvolvimento do capitalismo. In: PATARRA, N. L. (Ed.) *Emigração e imigração internacionais no Brasil contemporâneo*. São Paulo: FUNUAP, 1995. p. 53-66.

BUENO, M.; BAENINGER, R. Migrações internacionais e remessas: o caso brasileiro. In: CGEE, *População e políticas sociais no Brasil: Os desafios da transição demográfica e das migrações internacionais*. Brasília: Centro de Gestão e Estudos Estratégicos, 2008, p. 315-54.

BYNOE, P.; BERNARD, D. The Development of higher education in Guyana. In: ARAGÓN L. E (Ed.). *20 Years of Development of Higher Education in the Amazon*. Belém: EDUFPA, 2008. p.215-234.

CAMPBELL, D. T.; FISKE, D. Convergent and discriminant validation by the multitrait-multimethod matrix. *Psychological Bulletin*, n. 56, p. 81-105, 1959.

CARIBBEAN COMMUNITY SECRETARIAT. *Mass migration of caribbean professionals cause for concern*. Georgetown, Guyana. 2007. Available online: <<http://www.caricom.org> [May, 2007]>. Access: 13 may 2011.

CARIBBEAN COMMUNITY SECRETARIAT. *Revised Treaty of Chaguaramas: establishing the caribbean community including the CARICOM single market and economy*. Georgetown, Guyana: CARICOM Secretariat, Bank of Guyana Building, 2001. p. 22-23.

CENTRAL HOUSING AND PLANNING AUTHORITY. *Guyana land access programme*. Georgetown, Guyana: s.ed., 2011.

CENTRO LATINOAMERICANO Y CARIBEÑO DE DEMOGRAFÍA (CELADE). Migración Internacional de Latinoamericanos y Caribeños en Iberoamérica: Características, Retos y Oportunidades. In: ENCUESTRO IBEROAMERICANO SOBRE MIGRACIÓN Y DESARROLLO, 2006, Madrid. *Anais...* Madrid: Secretaría General Iberoamericana, 2006.

CHAMI, R., CONNELL F.; SAMIR J. Are Immigrant remittance flows source of capital for development. *IMF Staff Papers*, v. 52, n. 1, april, 2005.

COHEN, B. *An Analysis of the interactions between the natural sciences and the social Sciences*. Cambridge: The MIT Press, 1994.

COMISIÓN ECONÓMICA PARA AMÉRICA LATINA Y EL CARIBE. *Migración internacional, derechos humanos y desarrollo en América Latina y el Caribe*. Trigésimo primer período de sesiones. Montevideo, Uruguay: CEPAL, 2006. p. 7.

COMISIÓN ECONÓMICA PARA AMÉRICA LATINA Y EL CARIBE. *Migration in the Caribbean - What do we know?* Caribbean Expert Group on Human Rights and Development in the Caribbean. Port of Spain, Trinidad: s. ed. 2005.

CORBIN, H. Migração internacional e desenvolvimento: o caso da Guiana. In: ARAGON, L. (Org). *Migração Internacional na Pan-Amazônia*. Belém: NAEA/UFPA, 2009. p. 163-184.

CORBIN, H. Migration Research in Developing Countries: Redirecting the Focus in the Pan-Amazon and the Caribbean. In: BAINES, S. G.; ROCHA, L. M. (Org.). *Fronteiras e espaços interculturais: transnacionalidade, etnicidade e identidade em regiões de fronteira*. Goiânia: Editora da UCG, 2008. p. 59-77.

CORBIN, H. The social and environmental impacts of Brazilian migration to Guyana. In: ARAGON, L. (Org). *População e meio ambiente na Pan-Amazônia*. Belém: NAEA/UFPA., 2007, p. 179-197.

CREWE, E.; HARRISON, E. Seeing culture as a barrier. In: EDELMAN, M; HAUGEURD, A (Ed.) *The anthropology of development and globalization: from classical political economy to contemporary neoliberalism*. Malden, Mass.: Blackwell Publishing, 2005. p. 232-234.

CRESWELL, J. W. *Research Design: Qualitative, Quantitative and Mixed Methods Approaches*. 2 ed. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage, 2003.

CROSSLY, M.; VULLIAMY, G. *Qualitative Educational Research in Developing Countries: Current Perspectives*. New York: Garland, 1997.

CRUSH, J. Diasporas of the South: Situating the African Diaspora in Africa. In: PLAZA, S. ; RATHA, D. *Diaspora for Development of Africa*. Washington D.C.: World Bank, 2011. p. 55-78.

DEMKO, G. J.; ROSE, H. M.; SCHNELL, G. A. *Population geography: A Reader*. New York: McGraw- Hill, 1970. 288 p.

DOLMAN, B. *Migration, trade and investment*. Camberra: Productivity Commission Staff, 2008.

ECONOMIC COMMISSION FOR LATIN AMERICA AND THE CARIBBEAN (ECLAC). *Guyana socio-economic assessment of the damages and losses caused by the january-february 2005 Flooding*. Georgetown: UNDP; Inter- American Institute for Cooperation on Agriculture (IICA), 2005.

FAAL, E. Currency demand, the underground economy and tax evasion: the case of Guyana. *IMF Working Paper*, n. 3/7, 2003.

FABRICE, R. et al, Control, adapt or flee: how to face environmental migration? *InterSections*, n. 5, 2007.

FAJNZYLBER, P.; LÓPEZ, J. H. (Eds.). *Remittances and development: lessons from Latin American and the Caribbean*. Washington, D.C: World Bank Group, 2008.

FLETCHER, G.; CULPEPPER, D. The Impact of Money-Service Business on Monetary Policy for the Period 1989-1998. *Journal Transition*, University of Guyana, n. 30, 2001.

FRANK, A. G. *Capitalism and underdevelopment of Latin America: historical studies of Chile and Brazil*. NY: Monthly Review Press, 1969.

FRAENKEL, J. R.; WALLEN, N. E. *How to design and evaluate research in education*. 4. ed. New York: McGraw-Hill, 2000.

FRECHTLING, J.; WESTAT, S. L. *User-Friendly Handbook for mixed method evaluations*. Division of Research, Evaluation and Communication National Science Foundation, 1997. Available online: [http://www.ehr.nsf.gov/EHR/REC/pubs/NSF97153/CHAP\\_1.HTM#Exhibit%202](http://www.ehr.nsf.gov/EHR/REC/pubs/NSF97153/CHAP_1.HTM#Exhibit%202)>. Access in: 12 may 2012.

FULLAN, M. G.; STIEGELBAUER, S. *The New meaning of educational change*. New York: Teachers College Press, 1991.

GAUDEMAR, J. P. *Mobilidade do trabalho e acumulação do capital*. Lisboa: Editorial Estampa, 1977.

GEERTZ, C. *Works and Lives: the anthropologist as an author*. California: Stanford University Press, 1988.

GIULIANO, P.; MARTA R. A. Remittances, financial development and growth. *IMF Working Paper*, Washington D.C, International Monetary Fund, n. 5/234, 2005.

GONZALES, E. N. *A migração de trabalhadores rurais no Brasil*. 1979. Tese (Doutorado) - FAFICH/USP, São Paulo, 1979.

GOVERNMENT INFORMATION AGENCY (GINA) *President calls for fair treatment of Guyanese entering other countries*. Office of the President, Georgetown Guyana, 2005a. Available online: <http://www.op.gov.gy/stories/050722.html>.. [September 9, 2005]. Access: 13 jan. 2012.

GOVERNMENT INFORMATION AGENCY (GINA). 2002 Census Summary. *Office of the President*, Georgetown Guyana, 2005b. Available online: <http://www.gina.gov.gy/census/summarycensus.pdf>. [December 19, 2005]>. Access: 23 feb. 2012.

GOVERNMENT INFORMATION AGENCY (GINA). *Guyana poverty reduction strategy paper*. Office of the President, Georgetown Guyana, 2000.

GOVERNMENT OF CANADA. *Immigration Canada*. Available online: [www.cic.gc.ca](http://www.cic.gc.ca)>. Access: 15 jan. 2011.

GOVERNMENT OF CANADA, *Immigration Canada*. Available online: <http://www.cic.gc.ca>>. Access: 30 out. 2009.

GOVERNMENT OF CANADA. *Statistics Canada*.2010. Available online : <http://www.statcan.gc.ca>>. Access: 23 jan 2011.

GREENE, J. C.; CARACELLI, V. J.; GRAHAM, W. F. Towards a conceptual framework for mixed-methods evaluation designs. *Educational Evaluation and Policy Analysis*, v. 11, n. 3, p. 255-274, 1989.

- GT& T. Guyana Telephone Directory. *Yellow Pages*. Georgetown Guyana: GTD, 2011.
- GUBERT, F.; NORDMAN, C.J. Return migration and small enterprise development in the Maghreb. In: PLAZA, S.; RATHA, D. *Diaspora for Development of Africa*. Washington D.C.: World Bank, 2011. p. 103-126.
- GUYANA. Bureau of Statistics. *Guyana population and housing census summary*, Georgetown: GBS, 2005.
- GUYANA. Ministry of Finance (MoF). *Guyana national development strategy 2001-2010: A policy framework*. Government of Guyana. Available online: <<http://www.ndsguyana.org/>>. Access: 12 mar. 2011
- GUYANA. Ministry of Foreign Affairs. *CSME Overview*. Georgetown: Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 2012.
- GUYANA. Ministry of Foreign Affairs. *Guyana Re-Migrant Policy*. Georgetown, Guyana. Available online: <[www.minfor.gov.gy](http://www.minfor.gov.gy), 2011>. Access: 30 jan 2011.
- GUYANA. Office of the President. *Transforming Guyana's Economy While Combating Climate Change: Second Draft of the Low Carbon Development Strategy*. Georgetown, Guyana: Government of Guyana, 2009.
- GUYANA. Public Service Commission. *Public Sector Vacancies*. Available online: <[www.eprocure.gov.gy](http://www.eprocure.gov.gy)>. Access: 25 fev. 2011.
- HEFTI, A. M. Globalization and migration. In: EUROPEAN SOLIDARITY CONFERENCE ON THE PHILIPPINES RESPONDING TO GLOBALIZATION, 1997, Zurich. *Proceedings...*, Männedorf, Zurich, Switzerland: Boldern House, 1997.
- INTERNATIONAL LABOUR ORGANIZATION (ILO). *World migration report: the future of migration: building capacities for change*. Geneva: ILO, 2010.
- HODGSON, G. M. The approach of institutional economics. *Journal of Economic Literature*, p. 166-182, March 1998.
- INTER-AMERICAN DEVELOPMENT BANK. *IDB Country Strategy with Guyana, 2008-2012*. Washington: IDB, 2008.
- IONESCU, D. *Engaging Diasporas as Development Partners for Home and Destination Countries: Challenges for Policymakers*. Geneva: International Organization for Migration, 2006. (Migration Research Series, n . 26).
- KETKAR, S. L.; RATHA, D. Diaspora bonds: tapping the Diaspora during difficult times. In: PLAZA, S.; RATHA, D. *Diaspora for Development of Africa*. Washington D.C.: World Bank, 2000. p. 127-144.
- KLEIN, H. Migração Internacional na Historia das Américas. In: BORIA, F. (Org.) *Fazer America: a imigração em massa para a America Latina*. São Paulo: EDUSP, 2000.

KLEIN, T. J. *Interdisciplinarity: history, theory and practice*. Detroit: Wayne State University Press, 1990. p. 11-39.

KUZNETS, S. Population redistribution and economic growth: United States, 1870-1950. *American Economic Review*, Philadelphia, n. 60, v. 1, p. 126-42, 1964.

LATTUCA, L.R. *Creating interdisciplinary*. Nashville, Tennessee: Vanderbilt University, 2001. p.1-22.

LEBLANG, D. Another Link in the Chain: Migrant Networks and International Investment. In: PLAZA, S.; RATHA, D. (Ed.). *Diaspora for Development*. Washington, DC: World Bank, 2011.

LEE, E. S. A Theory of Migration. In: DEMKO, G. J.; ROSE, H. M.; SCHNELL, G. A. *Population Geography: A Reader*. New York: McGraw- Hill, 1996.

LUCAS, R. E.; AND O. STARK. Motivations to Remit: Evidence from Botswana, *Journal of Political Economy*, v. 93, n. 5, p. 901-918, 1985.

MASSEY, D. S. Theories of International Migration: a review and appraisal. *Population and Development Review*, v. 19, n. 3, p. 431-466, sept. 1993.

MASSEY, D. S. et al. *The social organization of migration: Return to Aztlan – the social process of international migration from Western Mexico*. Berkeley, University of California Press, 1990. p. 139-171.

MERTENS, D. M. *Research Methods in Education and Psychology: Integrating Diversity with Quantitative and Qualitative Approaches*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage, 1998.

MEXICO. Secretaria del Desarrollo Social. *Evaluación externa del Programa Iniciativa Ciudadana 3x1 2004: Síntesis ejecutiva*. Mexico: SEDESOL, 2005.

MIER, G.M.; BALDWIN, R.E. *Economic development: theory, history and policy*. London: Chapman & Hall, 1959.

MORGAN, D. Practical strategies for combining qualitative and quantitative methods: Applications on health research. *Qualitative Health Research*, v. 8, n. 3, p. 362-376, 1998.

MORRIS, R. W.; THOMAS, L. F. *Caribbean co-operation for curriculum development and reform in teacher training*. Paris: UNESCO, 1980. 7 p.

OLIVEIRA, R. C. de. O trabalho do antropólogo: olhar, ouvir, escrever. *Revista de Antropologia*, São Paulo, USP, v. 39, n. 1, 13-39, 1996.

OROZCO, M. La migración, el dinero y los mercados: la nueva realidad de Centroamérica. In: TERRY, D. F.; WILSON, S. R. (Eds.). *Remesas de inmigrantes*. Washington, D.C.: Banco Interamericano de Desarrollo, 2005. p. 209-234.

OROZCO, M. All in the Family: Latin America's Most Important International Financial Flow. *Inter-American Dialogue*, jan. 2004.

OROZCO, M. Remitting Back Home and Supporting the Homeland: The Guyanese community in the U.S. *Inter-American Dialogue*, Washington, 15 jan. 2003. (Working paper commissioned by USAID GEO Project).

OROZCO, Manuel. Latino Hometown Associations as agents of development in Latin America. *Inter-American Dialogue*, Washington, jun. 2000.

OSCE. *Background paper for Session III of the 13th Economic Forum*. Vienna: OSCE, 2005.

PATTON, M. Q. *Qualitative Evaluative and Research Methods*. 2. ed. Newbury Park: CA: Sage, 1990.

PEIXOTO, J. *As teorias explicativas das migrações: teorias micro e macro sociológicas*. Lisboa: Universidade Tecnica de Lisboa, 2004. (SOCIUS Working Papers, 11).

PEREIRA, M. C. Processo migratório na fronteira Brasil-Guiana: Dossiê Migração. *Estudos Avançados*, Instituto de Estudos Avançados da Universidade de São Paulo, v. 20, n. 57, may./aug. 2006. Available online: <[http://www.scielo.br/scielo.php?pid=S0103-40142006000200016&script=sci\\_arttext](http://www.scielo.br/scielo.php?pid=S0103-40142006000200016&script=sci_arttext) [March, 2007]>. Access: 22 jan. 2011.

PETERS, A. C. *Macroeconomic determinants and consequences flows to Guyana*. Washington, D. C.: Inter-American Development Bank, 2009. (Working Paper).

PHILLIP, D. C.; BURBULES, N. C. *Postpositivism and educational research*. London: Sage, 2000.

PORTES, A.; BACH, R. L. *Latin journey: Cuban and Mexican immigrants in the United States*. Berkeley: University of California, 1985.

RACZYNSKI, D. La movilidad territorial de la población en América Latina: perspectivas de análisis y lineamientos de investigación. In: CONGRESO LATINOAMERICANO DE POBLACIÓN Y DESARROLLO. 1983, México. *Memorias del ...* México: s. ed. 1983. v. 2, p. 863-92.

PLAZA, S.; RATHA, D. Harnessing Diaspora resources for Africa. In: \_\_\_\_\_. *Diaspora for development of Africa*. Washington D.C.: World Bank, 2011. p. 1-54.

RATHA, D.; SHAW, W. *South-South Migration and Remittances*. Washington, D.C.: World Bank Group, 2007.

RECASENS, A. V. La crisis del desarrollismo y el surgimiento de la antropología del desarrollo. In: RECASENS, A. V. (Comp.). *Antropología del desarrollo: teorías y estudios etnográficos em America Latina*. Barcelona: Ediciones Paidós, 2000. p. 9-64.

SAHOTA, G. S. An economic analysis of internal migration in Brazil. *Journal of Political Economy*, v.76, n. 2, p.218-45, mar./apr. 1968.



SALIM, C. A. Migração: O fato e a controvérsia teórica. In: ENCONTRO NACIONAL DE ESTUDOS POPULACIONAIS, 8., 1992, Brasília, DF. *Anais...* Brasília: APEB, 1992. p. 119-144.

SAMANI, E. “Ver” e “dizer” na tradição etnográfica: Bronislaw Malinowski e a fotografia. *Horizontes Antropológicos*, Porto Alegre, v. 1, n. 2, p. 19-49, 1995.

SANTOS, B. de S. *O social e político na pós-modernidade*. São Paulo: Cortez, 1995.

SANTOS, B. de S. Ciência e senso comum. In: \_\_\_\_\_. *Introdução á uma ciência pós-moderna*. São Paulo: Cortez. 2003.

SASAKI, E. M.; ASSIS, G. O. Teorias das Migrações Internacionais: Sessão 3 – A migração internacional no final do século. In: ENCONTRO NACIONAL DA ABEP, 12., 2000. *Anais...* Caxambu: ABEP, 2010. p. 1-19.

SASSEN, S. *The mobility of labour and capital: a study of international investment and labour flow*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 1988.

SCHUMPETER, J. A. *The Theory of Economic Development*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1934.

SCHULTZ, T. W. Reflections on Investments in Man. *Journal of Political Economy*, v. 5, n. 70, p.1-8, pt.2, oct. 1962.

SIEBER, D. T. The integration of field work and survey methods. *American Journal of Sociology*, 78, 1335-1359, 1973.

SINGER, P. *Economia política da urbanização*. São Paulo: Brasiliense, 1976.

SJAASTAD, L. J. The costs and returns of human migration. *Journal of Political Economy*, v. 70, n. 5, p. 80-93, oct. 1962.

SMITH, J. K. Quantitative versus qualitative research: An attempt to clarify the issue. *Educational Researcher*, n. 12, p. 6-13, mar. 1983.

SOARES, W. Para além da concepção metafórica de redes sociais: fundamentos teóricos da circunscrição topológica da migração internacional. In: ENCONTRO NACIONAL DE ESTUDOS POPULACIONAIS. 13. Ouro Preto. *Anais...* Ouro Preto, ABEP, 2002. p. 4-8.

SOLIMANO, A. *Globalizing talent and human capital: implications for developing countries*. Santiago, Chile: CEPAL Economic Development Division, 2002. (Serie Macroeconomía del Desarrollo).

STARITZ, C.; ATOYAN, R.; GOLD, J. *Guyana: Why has growth stopped? An empirical study on the stagnation of economic growth*. New York: International Monetary Fund, 2007. (Working Paper).

STECKLER, A, et al. Towards integrating qualitative and quantitative methods: An Introduction. *Health Education Quarterly*, v. 19, n. 1, p. 1-8, 1992.

STUBBS, J.; REYES, H. *Migration in the Caribbean: a path to Development?* Washington, D.C.: World Bank, 2004.

SURO, R. Encuesta de remitentes y receptores de remesas. In: TERRY, D. F.; WILSON, S. R. (Ed.). *Remesas de inmigrantes*. Washington, D.C.: Banco Interamericano de Desarrollo, 2005. p. 23-44.

TAKHAKKORI, A.; TEDDIE, C. (Eds.) *Mixed Methodology: Combining qualitative and quantitative approaches*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage, 1998.

TERREY, D. F.; WILSON, S. R. Para que las remesas produzcan resultados. In: TERRY, D.F.; WILSON, S. R. (Ed.). *Remesas de inmigrantes*. Washington, D.C: Banco Interamericano de Desarrollo, 2005. p. 403-424.

THOMAS, C. Y., et al. Revisiting the Underground Economy in Guyana. *Journal Transition*. University of Guyana, n. 40, p. 60-88. 2011.

THOMAS-HOPE, E. *Skilled labour migration from developing countries: study on the Caribbean region*. Geneva: International Migration Programme, International Labour Office, 2002. (International Migration Papers).

TRANS, L. O.; VAMMEN, I. M. African Diaspora Associations in Denmark: A Study of Their Development Activities and Potentials. In: PLAZA, S.; RATHA, D. *Diaspora for development of Africa*. Washington D.C.: World Bank, 2011. p. 145-164.

TUCKER, V. G. (Ed.). *Cultural perspectives on development*. London: Frank Cass, 1997.

UNITED NATIONS. *Migración Internacional y desarrollo*. Nueva York: Sección de Reproduccion de las Naciones Unidas, 1997.

UNESCO. *The Dakar Framework for Action: Education for all, Meeting our collective commitments*. Paris: UNESCO, 2000.

UNITED NATIONS COUNCIL ON TRADE AND DEVELOPMENT (UNCTAD). *Available*. Available online: <<http://www.unctad.org>. 2011>. Access: 12 jan 2012.

UNIVERSITY OF GUYANA. *Student Alumni Portal*. Georgetown, Turkeyen Campus, 2011.

USAID. Mining remittance data: practical considerations on survey design and administration. *MicroReport*, n. 119, sept. 2008.

VERHELST, T. G. *No life without roots: culture and development*. London: Zed Books, 1990. p. 17-23 e 61-62.

VULLIMAY, G.; STEVENS, D. *Doing educational research in developing countries: qualitative strategies*. Basingstoke: Falmer Press, 1990.

WILLIAMS, D. *Prehistoric Guiana*. Jamaica: Ian Randle Publishers, 2003. 411 p.

WOOD, C. H. Equilibrium and historical: Structural perspectives on migration. *International Migration Review*, n. 16, v. 2, p.228-318, 1982.

WORLD BANK. *Leveraging Migration for Africa: remittances, skills and investments*. Washington, D.C. World Bank, 2011.

WORLD BANK. *Migration and Remittances Factbook*. 2010 Available online: <[www.worldbank.org/prospects/migrationandremittances](http://www.worldbank.org/prospects/migrationandremittances)>. Access: 14 jan. 2012.

WORLD BANK. *From economic recovery to sustained growth*. Washington, D. C.: World Bank, 1993.

WORLD BANK. *Global Economic Prospects 2006: Economic Implications of Remittances and Migration*: Washington D.C: World Bank, 2005.

WORLD BANK. *Migration and Remittances Factbook*. March, 2008. Available online: <[www.worldbank.org/prospects/migrationandremittances](http://www.worldbank.org/prospects/migrationandremittances)>. Access: 13 fev. 2011.

WORLD BANK. *From economic recovery to sustained growth*. Washington, D. C: World Bank, 1993.

WORLD TRADE ORGANIZATION/WTO. *Guyana Trade Policy Review*. Geneva, Switzerland, 2009.

WORLD TRADE ORGANIZATION/WTO. *Trade Policy Review*. Georgetown, Guyana: Ministry of Foreign Trade, 2009.

YAP, L. Internal migration and economic development in Brazil. *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, n. 90, v. 1, p. 119-137, feb. 1976.

YIN, R. K. *Case study research: design and methods*. 3 ed. London: Sage, 2003. (Applied Social Research Methods Series, 5).

**APENDICIES**

## APPENDIX A (1)



**Cátedra UNESCO de Cooperação  
Sul-Sul para o Desenvolvimento Sustentável**  
Estabelecida em 2006 na Universidade Federal do Pará - UFPA  
Programa UNITWIN/Cátedras UNESCO



### TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

I wish to confirm that Mr. Hisakhana Pahoona Corbin is a current Doctorate of Philosophy in Sustainable Development candidate at the Federal University of Pará in Brazil. He is conducting a research study entitled, "MIGRATION, REMITTANCES AND SOCIOECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT: FLOWS, USES AND IMPACTS OF REMITTANCES ON FAMILY HOUSEHOLDS IN GUYANA". This study proposal was approved by the Graduate Committee of the graduate programme in Sustainable Development for the Humid Tropics of the Center for Advanced Amazonian Studies of the Federal University of Pará on March 16, 2011 and is in conformity with the requirements of an ongoing research on Environment, Population and Development of the Pan-Amazon Region under UNESCO Chair for Sustainable Development at the Federal University of Pará.

I would be grateful for your assistance in allowing this research student access to your resource institution, and/or providing him with any information that is relevant to his research.

All information provided will be strictly confidential. Please note that the findings of this study are not intended for legal purposes whether individually or collectively against the local communities or countries involved. In addition, all names will be replaced by pseudonyms in the report and future publications based on this study. Given that the Federal University of Pará is committed to information dissemination, your most esteemed institution will be provided with a copy of the research findings.

I appreciate your willingness, time and cooperation.

Belém, April 05, 2011

Yours sincerely,

.....  
Professor Dr. Luis E. Aragon, adviser  
Coordinator of the UNESCO Chair in  
South-South Cooperation for Sustainable Development  
Center for Advanced Amazonian Studies  
Federal University of Pará-Belém-Brazil

**Cátedra UNESCO de Cooperação  
Sul-Sul para o Desenvolvimento Sustentável**  
Universidade Federal do Pará, Núcleo de Altos Estudos Amazônicos, Sala 211  
Cidade Universitária Prof. José da Silveira Netto, CEP: 66.075-900, Belém, Pará, Brasil  
Fone: (+55-91) 3201-7951/7231 Fax: (+55-91) 3201-7677 e-mail: catedraunesco@ufpa.br

Universidade Federal do Pará - Núcleo de Altos Estudos Amazônicos- Cidade Universitária  
Prof. José da Silveira Netto - Setor Profissional - CEP: 66.075-900 - Belém-Pará-Brasil  
Fones: (+55-91) 3201 7951/7231 - Faxes: (+55-91) 3201 7677/3201-7951  
E-mail: catedraunesco@ufpa.br

**APPENDIX A**  
**(2)**

**NAEA/UFPA**  
**May 16, 2011**

**The Commissioner General**  
**Guyana Revenue Authority Secretariat**  
**357 Lamaha & East Streets**  
**Georgetown**

**Permission to Conduct Research for Doctoral Thesis**

**Dear Mr. Khurshid Sattaur,**

I am currently reading for a Doctorate of Philosophy in Sustainable Development at The Federal University of Pará in Brazil. I am conducting a research study entitled: **“GUYANESE MIGRATION AND REMITTANCES TO GUYANA: a case study of their potentials and challenges for Guyana’s Economy.**

Both quantitative and qualitative data will be required from a number of institutions in Guyana. While conducting the part of this study in Guyana, I am writing to seek permission to gather information from Guyanese receiving non-monetary remittances (boxes and barrels) at the Customs Department of your institution.

The reason for seeking permission to conduct this phase of the research at the Customs Department is because it will be economical and the most convenient place to undertake a point-of-presence survey with Guyanese from across Guyana that receive boxes and barrels, which are classified as non-monetary or in-kind remittances.

Your consent will give me permission to administer a questionnaire, which is expected to last for no more than ten (10) minutes, to Guyanese waiting to uplifting barrels and/or boxes. Please find attached a copy of the questionnaire to be administered.

If for any reason anyone would like to withdraw from this research study, they can do so without penalty or negative consequences. All individual responses provided will be strictly confidential. A copy of the study will be submitted to your most esteemed institution. Please note that the findings of this study are not intended for legal or evaluative purposes whether individually or collectively against your organization or the participants. In addition, all identifying names will be replaced by pseudonyms in the final report. A copy of the study will be submitted to your most esteemed institution.

Please find further details in the attached declaration from my research institution.

I would greatly appreciate your willingness, time and cooperation.

Yours truly,

.....  
Hisakhana P. Corbin  
PhD. Candidate in Sustainable Development

Contact information:  
E-mail:

**APPENDIX A  
(3)**

**NAEA/UFPA  
May 16, 2011**

**The Commissioner General  
Guyana Revenue Authority Secretariat  
357 Lamaha & East Streets  
Georgetown**

**Data Collection for Doctoral Thesis**

**Dear Mr. Khurshid Sattaur,**

I am currently reading for a Doctorate of Philosophy in Sustainable Development at The Federal University of Pará in Brazil. In conformity with the requirements of the said programme, I am conducting a research thesis entitled: **“GUYANESE MIGRATION AND REMITTANCES TO GUYANA: a case study of their potentials and challenges for Guyana’s Economy”**.

Both quantitative and qualitative data will be required from a number of institutions in Guyana. Therefore, I am writing to solicit statistical data on following:

- (1) A listing and contact information of local public and private (NGOs) organizations, including schools and churches/charitable organizations, that benefit from donations from donations made by Diaspora Organizations abroad;
- (2) Foreign Funded Projects from Diaspora Institutions (apart from Foreign Direct Investment);

All information provided will be treated as strictly confidential. Please note that the findings of this study are not intended for legal or evaluative purposes whether individually or collectively against your organization or the participants concerned. A copy of the study will be submitted to your most esteemed institution.

Please find further details in the attached declaration from my research institution.

I would greatly appreciate your willingness, time and co-operation.

Yours truly,

.....  
Hisakhana P. Corbin  
PhD. Candidate in Sustainable Development

Contact information:  
Email:

**APPENDIX A**  
**(4)**



**GUYANA REVENUE AUTHORITY**  
**CUSTOMS & TRADE ADMINISTRATION**  
**34, MAIN & HOPE STREETS, GEORGETOWN: – TEL:- # 225-4698**

**May 24, 2011**

Hisakhana P. Corbin  
Lot 8 Stanleytown Public Road  
West Bank Demerara  
Guyana

Dear Hisakhana P. Corbin,

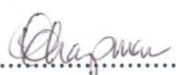
**RE: PERMISSION TO CONDUCT RESEARCH FOR DOCTORAL THESIS**

Thank you for your letter dated May 16, 2011 requesting permission to conduct research at the Customs Department.

According to your letter, you are currently reading for a Doctorate of Philosophy in Sustainable Development at the Federal University of Pará in Brazil and in the process of conducting a research study entitled: **“MIGRATION REMITTANCES AND SOCIOECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT: flows, uses and impacts of remittances on family households in Guyana”**. As a result, you are seeking permission to administer a questionnaire to Guyanese waiting to uplift barrels and/or boxes.

I take this opportunity to wish you every success with your research and your future endeavours and regret to advise that your request cannot be granted since information on taxpayers is confidential and cannot be shared with members of the public.

Yours truly,

  
.....  
**Karen Chapman**  
**Deputy Head (ag.)**

C.c. **Mr. Khurshid Sattaur, Commissioner-General**



**APPENDIX A**  
**(5)**

**NAEA/UFPA**  
**May 17, 2011**

**The General Manager**  
**Laparkan**  
**Lombard Street**  
**Georgetown**

**Permission to Conduct Research for Doctoral Thesis**

**Dear Mr. O. Phillips,**

I am currently reading for a Doctorate of Philosophy in Sustainable Development at The Federal University of Pará in Brazil. I am conducting a research study entitled: **“GUYANESE MIGRATION AND REMITTANCES TO GUYANA: a case study of their potentials and challenges for Guyana’s Economy”**.

Both quantitative and qualitative data will be required from a number of institutions in Guyana. Therefore, I am writing to seek permission to gather information from Guyanese receiving non-monetary remittances (boxes and barrels) at your institution. .

The reason for seeking permission to conduct this phase of the research at your institution is because it will be economical and the most convenient place to undertake a point-of-presence survey with households from across Guyana that receive boxes and barrels, which are classified as non-monetary or in-kind remittances.

Your consent will give me permission to administer a questionnaire, which is expected to last for no more than twenty (20) minutes, to Guyanese waiting to uplifting barrels and/or boxes. Please find attached a copy of the questionnaire to be administered.

If for any reason anyone would like to withdraw from this research study, they can do so without penalty or negative consequences. All individual responses provided will be strictly confidential. A copy of the study will be submitted to your most esteemed institution. Please note that the findings of this study are not intended for legal or evaluative purposes whether individually or collectively against your organization or the participants. In addition, all identifying names will be replaced by pseudonyms in the final report. A copy of the study will be submitted to your most esteemed institution.

Please find further details in the attached declaration from my research institution. I would greatly appreciate your willingness, time and co-operation.

Yours truly,

.....  
Hisakhana P. Corbin  
PhD. Candidate in Sustainable Development  
Contact information:  
E-mail:

**APPENDIX A**  
**(6)**

**NAEA/UFPA**  
**May 17, 2011**

**The General Manager**  
**Laparkan**  
**Lombard Street**  
**Georgetown**

**Data Collection for Doctoral Thesis**

**Dear Mr. O. Phillips,**

I am currently reading for a Doctorate of Philosophy in Sustainable Development at The Federal University of Pará in Brazil. In conformity with the requirements of the said programme, I am conducting a research thesis entitled: **“GUYANESE MIGRATION AND REMITTANCES TO GUYANA: a case study of their potentials and challenges for Guyana’s socioeconomic development”**.

Both quantitative and qualitative data will be required from a number of institutions in Guyana, Canada and the United States for this study. While conducting the first phase of the study in Guyana, I am writing to solicit statistical data on following:

- (1) Statistical data on the volumes of barrels and boxes that have been received by Guyanese households over the past 10 years;
- (2) Disaggregate data by administrative regions regarding the volumes of barrels and boxes received by Guyanese households over the past fiscal year;
- (3) A listing of both developed and developing countries from which barrels and boxes for household use are shipped to Guyana;

All information provided will be treated as strictly confidential. Please note that the findings of this study are not intended for legal or evaluative purposes whether individually or collectively against your organization or the Guyanese society.

Please find further details in the attached declaration from my research institution.

I would greatly appreciate your willingness, time and co-operation.

Yours truly,

.....  
Hisakhana P. Corbin  
PhD. Candidate in Sustainable Development  
Contact information:  
Email:

**APPENDIX A**  
**(7)**

**NAEA/UFPA**  
**April, 2011**

**The Managing Director**  
**Guyana National Shippings Limited Corporation**  
**Georgetown**

**Data Collection for Doctoral Thesis**

**Dear Mr. Duncan,**

I am currently reading for a Doctorate of Philosophy in Sustainable Development at The Federal University of Pará in Brazil. In conformity with the requirements of the said programme, I am conducting a research thesis entitled: **“GUYANESE MIGRATION AND REMITTANCES TO GUYANA: a case study of their potentials and challenges for Guyana’s Economy”**.

Both quantitative and qualitative data will be required from a number of institutions. While conducting the first phase of the study in Guyana, I am writing to solicit statistical data on the volume of domestic cargo (barrels and boxes) shipped to Guyanese from 2000 to 2010.

All information provided will be treated as strictly confidential. Please note that the findings of this study are not intended for legal or evaluative purposes whether individually or collectively against your organization or the Guyanese society.

Please find further details in the attached declaration from my research institution.

I would greatly appreciate your willingness, time and co-operation.

Yours truly,

.....  
Hisakhana P. Corbin  
PhD. Candidate in Sustainable Development  
Contact information:  
Email:

**APPENDIX A  
(8)**

**NAEA/UFPA  
April, 2011**

**The Managing Director  
Demerara Shipping Co. Ltd.  
8-12 Water & Schumker Streets  
Georgetown**

**Data Collection for Doctoral Thesis**

**Dear Sir/Madam,**

I am currently reading for a Doctorate of Philosophy in Sustainable Development at The Federal University of Pará in Brazil. In conformity with the requirements of the said programme, I am conducting a research thesis entitled: **“GUYANESE MIGRATION AND REMITTANCES TO GUYANA: a case study of their potentials and challenges for Guyana’s Economy”**.

Both quantitative and qualitative data will be required from a number of institutions in Guyana. Thus, I am writing to solicit statistical data on the volume of domestic cargo (barrels and boxes) shipped to Guyanese from 2000 to 2010. Please refer to the attached questionnaire.

All information provided will be treated as strictly confidential. Please note that the findings of this study are not intended for legal or evaluative purposes whether individually or collectively against your organization or the Guyanese society.

Please find further details in the attached declaration from my research institution.

I would greatly appreciate your willingness, time and co-operation.

Yours truly,

.....  
Hisakhana P. Corbin  
PhD. Candidate in Sustainable Development  
Contact information:  
Email:

**APPENDIX A**  
**(9)**

**NAEA/UFPA**  
**May 16, 2011**

**The Director General**  
**Guyana Ministry of Foreign Affairs**  
**Ministry of Foreign Affairs**  
**Tukuba Lodge**

**Data Collection for Doctoral Thesis**

**Dear Ms E. Harper,**

I am currently reading for a Doctorate of Philosophy in Sustainable Development at The Federal University of Pará in Brazil. In conformity with the requirements of the said programme, I am conducting a research thesis entitled: **“GUYANESE MIGRATION AND REMITTANCES TO GUYANA: a case study of their potentials and challenges for Guyana’s Economy”**.

Both quantitative and qualitative data will be solicited from a number of institutions in Guyana. Thus, I am writing to solicit data falling into the following categories:

- (1) A listing of Diaspora Organizations registered with the Guyana Ministry of Foreign Affairs or Guyanese Consulates;
- (2) Information regarding Foreign Funded Projects from Diaspora Hometown Associations (apart from Foreign Direct Investment);
- (3) Re-migrant annual statistics for the past 5-10 years;

All information provided will be treated as strictly confidential. Please note that the findings of this study are not intended for legal or evaluative purposes whether individually or collectively against your organization or the participants concerned.

Please find further details in the attached declaration from my research institution.

I would greatly appreciate your willingness, time and co-operation.

Yours truly,

.....  
Hisakhana P. Corbin  
PhD. Candidate in Sustainable Development

Contact information:  
Email:

## APPENDIX B

Guyana National Shipping Corporation Limited Form used for recoding domestic cargo

Date:

Cart #	Name of Consignee	Description of cargo	B/L Number	Custom Entry	Date of Report	Checker's name	Certifying Supervisor	Releasing Officer's Name and ID #	Remarks
1 to									
38, 032 family households									

**Total amount [number] of Cart notes prepared:**

**Officer-In-Charge: GN.SC.L Transit Shed:**

**Prepared by:**

**Checked by:**

## APPENDIX B

### Point-of Presence Survey Questionnaire

Federal University of Para, Belem, Para, Brazil  
 Doctoral Programme in Sustainable Development

Thesis Title: “**GUYANESE MIGRATION AND REMITTANCES TO GUYANA: a case study of their potentials and challenges for Guyana’s Economy**”.

Research Student: Hisakhana Corbin  
 Supervisor: Professor Dr. Luis Aragon

#### (A) SOCIOECONOMIC AND DEMOGRAPHIC INFORMATION:

1. **Sex:** (1) Male (2) Female
2. **Ethnicity:** (1) Amerindian (2) African (3) Indian (4) Other
3. **Marital Status:** (1) Single (2) Married (3) common-Law (4) Divorced (5) Widow
4. **Education Attainment:** (1) None (2) Nursery (3) Primary (4) Secondary (5) Tertiary
5. **Current household residents:**

Resident no.	Sex		Age	Relationship	Occupation	Highest Educational level	Monthly Income
	M	F					
Respondents							
2							
3							
4							
5							
6							
7							
8							
9							
10							

6. **How many families live in your household?** \_\_\_\_\_
7. **Are you the head of your household?** (1) Yes (2) No
8. **What is the form of sewage disposal?** (1) Latrine (2) Septic tank (3) None (4) other
9. **What is the monthly household income**  
 (1) None (2) less than \$25,000 (3) \$26,000-\$50,000 (4) \$51,000-\$100,000 (5) \$101,000-\$150,000 (6) \$151,000-\$200,000 (7) \$201,000-\$250,000 (8) Above \$251,000 (9) Don't Know

#### 10. Your salary and total family income:

1. Is Enough	1. Can Save	1. Can Invest
2. Is Not enough	2. Cannot Save	2. Cannot Invest

11. The property you live in is: (1) Owned (2) Shared (3) Rented (4) Other

12. Which of the following is present in your household?

<i>Item</i>	<i>Yes</i>	<i>No</i>
Electricity	1	2
Radio	1	2
TV	1	2
VCR/DVD	1	2
Washing machine	1	2
Gas cooker	1	2
Kerosene cooker	1	2
Traditional stove	1	2
Computer	1	2
Telephone	1	2
Internet Connection	1	2
Water connection	1	2
Microwave	1	2

(B) REMITTANCES:

(1) How frequently your household receives the following types if remittances?

<b>Flows</b>	<b>Cash</b>	<b>Kind</b>	<b>Developed Country</b>	<b>Developing Country</b>
Weekly	1	2		
Fortnightly	1	2		
Monthly	1	2		
Annually	1	2		
Other	1	2		

(2) How does your household use remittances?

<b>USES</b>	<b>Cash</b>	<b>% of Total</b>	<b>USES</b>	<b>Kind</b>	<b>% of Total</b>
(1) Education			(1) Education		
(2) Health			(2) Health		
(3) Savings			(3) Savings		
(4) Investment			(4) Investment		
(5) Property/Land			(5) Property/Land		
(6) Food/clothing			(6) Food/clothing		
(7) Other			(7) Other		

(3) For how long has your household been receiving remittances?

	<b>Under 1 yr.</b>	<b>1-5yrs.</b>	<b>6-10yrs.</b>	<b>11-15yrs.</b>	<b>16-20yrs.</b>	<b>Over 21 yrs</b>
<b>Cash</b>	1	1	1	1	1	1
<b>Kind</b>	2	2	2	2	2	2



- (4) **Who determines the uses of remittances?** (1) Sender (2) Household's Head (3) Other
- (5) **How much do you pay on average to uplift barrels or boxes?**  
\_\_\_\_\_
- (6) **Do you travel to receive monetary remittances?** (1) Yes (2) No
- (7) **If yes, how much do you pay to travel and time spent?** Travel cost \_\_\_\_\_ Time spent: \_\_\_\_\_
- (8) **Adding remittances to your total family income, your new income is/allows:**

3. Is Enough	3. Can Save	3. Can Invest
4. Is Not enough	4. Cannot Save	4. Cannot Invest

**(C) NEIGHBOURHOOD DEMOCRATIC COUNCIL (NDC)**

- (1) **Is there any association in your community?** (1) Yes (2) No
- (2) **If yes, which?** (1) Women's Group (2) Religious (3) Charitable (4) Youth Group (5) Diaspora (6) Self-Help
- (3) **Are you a member of the association you identified?** (1) Yes (2) No  
Why?

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

- (4) **Does your association receive assistance from Guyanese overseas?** (1) Yes (2) No
- (5) **If yes, do you think that your household benefits?**

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

- (6) **Do you have any further comments?**

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**Thanks for your kind participation.**